
MUNPIA
魔神降臨
마신강림
1
한중월야 무협 소설

DESCENT OF THE DEMON GOD

– 마신 강림 –

- VOLUME 2 -

-AUTHOR-
한중월야

[Nano Machine TL]

CHAPTER 50
ILLUSION (1)

Inside a Dark room.

Someone touched a place on the wall with their hand.

Wheing!

The wall cracked to reveal a black safe.

“Haa…”

The man who sighed as he looked at the safe was Chun Woo-kyung.

He then pressed a password to open it.

Beep! Beep! Beep! Beep!

When the safe opened, an old cell phone came out. It was a foldable phone from several decades ago.

It was one of those phones that had no function other than calling.

Trrring! Trrring!

Click!

After two dial tones, the call was connected.

— Yes yes, sorry I was late for work, so I almost missed the call.

A voice spoke.

Chun Woo-kyung replied with an expressionless face.

“You couldn’t help it, so it's fine.”

— Work… Seeing that you’re calling from this phone and not your regular one, it seems like the situation is pretty dire, right?

“I don’t have much time.”

— Fufuf, okay. Please tell me, Sir.

“I need a new secure server.”

— New server? Is something wrong?

“The server has been exposed due to an internal problem.”

— Oh-ho. Is that so? But the server’s IP is moving in real-time, so unless the problem is something very unique, even tracking it would be a problem, right?

The forged voice spoke.

The security of the server was thorough. It was impossible to track because the main computer, which was running the server, constantly changed the IP every hour.

“I will pay you.”

— Well, if you want it that much, fine. However, if it’s about securing a new server, you need to pay me at least a D-class core.

Chun Woo-kyung expected those words.

They had recently secured a core.

— I think I don’t have to tell you about the advance payment.

“…I know that. And…”

— And? Wasn’t it a single request? If not, we may have to re-discuss the price.

The altered voice spoke.

But Chun Woo-kyung didn't step back.

"I want you to deal with one person."

— This is surprising. I remember you said that you wouldn't ask for anything other than technical support.

"Tell me if it's possible or not."

— Huhu, where is the target?

"Jinan city. We have to deal with him right away. However, none of the people on my side can handle him."

— Seems like the annoying type.

Chun Woo-kyung's eyes were serious the entire time.

Rather than annoying, that man was dangerous enough to ruin everything he had built so far.

—… Sir?

"Yes… I am listening."

— You need to tell us how dangerous the target is so that we can set a price.

"S"

— That is the highest class.

"Exactly."

— S-class level threat. It seems to have caused my dear customer a lot of trouble. Hmm, if that's the case, the payment shall be an A-class core.

At that, Chun Woo-kyung bit his lip. It was much higher than he had expected.

An A-class core was very hard to obtain, even with considerable sacrifices.

— What would my dear customer like to do?

'Damn it!'

But he knew that it was worth it.

"I'll pay you right away."

— Okay. You are indeed the big guy. I knew that you had a refined A-class core, but it's still shocking.

"Enough! Can you do it right away?"

— No problem. In fact, the Gate Warning went off in Jinan City, so I was planning on conducting an experiment to secure the core as well.

"Experiment?"

— Yeah, something like that. Anyway, given that you are handing me an A-class core, we shall give dear customer an excellent service concerning the new server.

"…okay. I expected no less."

— Please send the information about the S-class target. Bye

Click!

The phone call disconnected.

Chun Woo-kyung, who had been leaning against the wall for a long time, pulled out a cigarette from his inner pocket and bit it with trembling hands.

"How did I end up like this… Damn it! To die in the hands of some old remnant!"

—--

The following day.

Inside the Yongchun Group's main office in Jinan city.

Chairman Chun Yu-jang, who had undergone a splicing surgery, was wearing a cast as he spoke in an excited voice to Chun Yeowun.

“It has only been a day but the effect is amazing!”

The reason behind his excitement was simple.

It was because of the result of uploading the CCTV footage into the server that Lim Kang gave yesterday.

On the tablet PC placed on the desk, the figures of Chun Woo-kyung faction members that they had come into contact with were marked.

“In just one day, we have come into contact with 33 clans. Eight of which are high clans. It seems like we are off to a good start. Ancestor.”

Chun Yeowun’s appearance played a significant factor in it.

He boldly revealed his identity through the video and caused confusion and division in the Chun Woo-kyung faction.

The results were frighteningly quick, considering that the video was uploaded just 17 hours ago.

But Chun Yeowun wasn’t satisfied.

“Lacking.”

From what he heard, the number of clans in the present age was around 700.

Among them, 146 were currently in Chun Woo-kyung’s faction. But only 33 clans joined them, so less than a third.

“Still, with this momentum, it won’t take long for our faction to gain the upper hand.”

Chun Yu-jang viewed it positively.

‘I didn’t think that the presence of my ancestor would have such a huge impact.’

Chun Yu-jang couldn’t hide his satisfaction. However, Chun Yeowun suddenly asked

with cold eyes.

“Your faction?”

“Huh?”

“Oh! It seems like you are mistaking something. Do you think that I am giving you these instructions to highlight your faction?”

‘Oops!’

Chun Yu-jang couldn’t hide his embarrassed face when he realized that he had made such a stupid mistake.

“T-that…”

“Let me make it clear. There are no factions in the Cult. Keep that in mind.”

“…I sincerely apologize for my foolish remark.”

Chun Yu-jang responded with a nervous voice at Chun Yeowun’s warning.

At the end of the day, he could feel his heart going smaller and smaller the more he tried to please Chun Yeowun.

“You! Stop working on Murim for the time being and concentrate on the company management and expansion.”

“T-that…”

“Answer me!”

“Yes.”

Chun Yu-jang had no choice.

Fortunately, that would mean that Chun Yeowun wouldn’t have any operating rights on the company, so money wouldn’t be lost.

Chun Yeowun was planning on dividing the current strength of Yongchun into two

groups. One for managing the company, which Chairman Chun Yu-jang would do, and the other would work on matters related to Murim under him.

He thought that it would be more efficient as Chun Yu-jang could provide more intricate details about the current world.

“Huan Myung-oh.”

“Yes!”

Huan Myung-oh, who was watching from the side, answered.

Chun Yeowun handed him something.

“Ah!”

The USB that Chun Yeowun asked for last night.

“A total of 320 places.”

“What?”

“The locations the server of Chun Woo-kyung was running from.”

“Huh? How did you…”

Huan Myung-oh couldn’t hide his surprise. He also had instructed his clan members to track it down.

However, they said that it was impossible to find because of the frequent change of IP.

Moreover, less than 30 minutes after the video was uploaded, the whole server was completely shut down.

In the end, he almost gave up, but Chun Yeowun had somehow managed to pick the locations of the computers running the server.

‘The Lord is good at hacking?’

Huan Myung-oh was shocked.

Of course, it was Nano who did it. Nano could easily hack the IP movement, but since there were 320 computers running it, it was impossible to find the real place.

“I’ll give you a week. Find out where he’s based.”

“Yes!”

“Hang Yu-rin.”

“Yes!”

As if waiting, she stood up and answered.

“How is the Jinan’s Murim Association movement?”

“As asked, I put a mark on all the clans that belong to the Murim Association in Jinan city. There has been no movement from the Jegal Cultural Foundation Side and the HB (Hwang Bo clan). It seems they haven’t figured it out yet.”

“If there is any movement to hold meetings or to convene Murim members into meetings, take action right away.”

“Yes!”

Smile.

A smile crept on her lips.

Chun Yeowun had ordered them to stop them before they could even meet.

All this time, the Chun Yu-jang faction had avoided friction with the Murim Association, so she was fond of this.

“Blade Six?”

Chun Yeowun had bigger interests.

Although no one of the spies belonged to Blade Six, he had no intention of

overlooking them as just a long-time enemy's descendant.

"I was going to report it, but last night, we found Six Essence's men searching in Hwangseong park."

"Searching?"

"Yes. I don't know what they were looking for. They searched until two in the morning and then withdrew."

She seemed upset about not being able to find anything.

Chun Yu-jang seemed gloomy at the order to stay away from Murim when Chun Yeowun called him.

"Chun Yu-jang."

"Y-yes!"

"Did you say that not only the National Guards, but also the civil servants of Jinan city hall are under your favor?"

"Yes."

In order to have firm roots in the city, Chun Yu-jang had built a well-maintained relationship.

"Make an exception and receive a favor."

"Huh? Exception…?"

"Secure all CCTV footage in the park and everything in its vicinity for 48 hours."

"I see!"

Chun Yu-jang's face brightened at the command.

He was worried that he had been totally excluded from the work of Murim, but he wasn't.

'Huh… '

The executives were shocked at how quickly things were going.

They didn't disclose it as they feared that Chun Yu-jang would feel bad, but Chun Yeowun's actions were swift.

'When was the last time we had such a smooth meeting?'

'Amazing.'

'He is the one who had revived the Cult in the past and he's doing it again in our time.'

They thought that his martial arts were the best, but his ability to lead was also amazing. There was no comparison with Chun Yu-jang.

It was clear to them what Chun Yeowun meant when he said that their chairman lacked the qualities of a Lord.

Knock!

Someone knocked on the door.

The person who entered was Bi Mak-heon.

The senior executives were puzzled because he wasn't supposed to show up. But the man bowed to Chun Yeowun.

"As ordered, we have completed the recruitment of members for the vice chairman. We have selected 50 people with great skills."

'Ahhh… '

They nodded their heads.

They weren't even sure when his office people were recruited.

Originally, it shouldn't exceed 10 people, but the fact that such a large number was selected meant that there was a mission.

“I am not sure how you will feel about them. But those chosen will consider it an honor.”

“The highest honor a Cult member could ever get.”

The seniors said that. When.

Drrrr!

‘Huh?’

A phone vibrated.

However, it wasn’t just one, but all the phones within the room.

The seniors looked at the screen on their phones. Their faces suddenly went stiff.

‘Ugh!’

It was a test message from the HR team. A notification stating those with the best abilities in their departments had been transferred.

CHAPTER 51
ILLUSION (2)

'Director Huan is also in the team?'

Nod nod!

Huan Myung-oh nodded his head with a bitter face.

Regardless of who they were, those with the best abilities in each department were selected.

Since the ones recruited had to be above the Super master level, it was no surprise that the ones directly under the chairman were selected.

'Y-you traitors!'

The transfer was only possible with the consent of the parties involved.

In a word, all these people moved to the vice-chairman's office because they wanted it too.

'I would have accepted too.'

'Without even asking… '

The other executives couldn't hide their disappointment.

After all, they wouldn't even think twice if they were asked to work directly under Chun Ma.

'Chairman… '

They all looked at Chun Yu-jang and sighed.

From the moment Chun Yeowun appeared, Chun Yu-jang's role turned into that of a

mere secretary.

“Good job.”

“Not at all! I have just executed the orders.”

Having heard the compliment, the executives were stunned at Bi Mak-heon’s appearance.

It was regrettable that they couldn’t notice such a person.

At that moment, Chun Yu-jang opened his mouth.

“General Manager Bi Mak-heon.”

“Yes, chairman.”

“We are going to hold off on your promotion for the time being.”

“Sorry?”

Bi Mak-heon’s eyes shook.

It was only yesterday evening that he was told he would be promoted to managing director.

And now, he was flustered at the sudden withholding of his position.

“It is unfortunate, but you are being demoted.”

At Chun Yu-jang’s words, Bi Mak-heon seemed to be close to weeping. The executives frowned, thinking that this was their chairman’s way of showing disdain for snatching away his members.

“W-why?”

Chun Yeowun answered.

“For the time being, I’ll have you take over as assistant manager for my office.”

'!!!'

Bi Mak-heon's eyes widened.

He was confused because he thought he was really being demoted, but when he heard that he was appointed as the assistant manager serving under Chun Yeowun, his face brightened in an instant.

"Is this true?"

"Why? You don't like it?"

"Ah No! It is a lifetime honor to serve under you!"

Thud!

Bi Mak-heon knelt and bowed to Chun Yeowun.

To become assistant manager literally meant to play the role of being Chun Yeowun's right arm.

Sure it was a demotion, but in other words, he was going to be in the centre of the new Sky Demon Order.

'Demotion what shit?'

'...damn it.'

The faces of some executives darkened.

If the Sky Demon Order was going to be unified in the future, the one working as assistant manager for Chun Yeowun would shine brightly.

Their eyes were dyed with envy.

'Now there is only one thing to do before heading back to Shenyang and bringing them.'

Numerous plans were being drawn inside Chun Yeowun's head.

After subduing the three factions, Jinan city will serve as the foundation of the Cult's

resurrection.

The final goal was to retake Gwangju city, which had the Ten Thousand Mountains.

'We need to take it from Oshin.'

Gwangju city, where Ten thousand mountains were, was said to be occupied by the Oshin Group.

He heard it was one of the three major factions in Murim.

The factions within the Murim Association were the Forces of Justice alliance, Blade Six and Oshin Group.

The Chairman of Oshin Group was said to be the representative of the Murim Association.

'How dare they take what belongs to the Cult!'

Chun Yeowun's second goal was to drive out everyone who targeted the Sky Demon Order and planned its downfall.

Before that, it was necessary to have power on their side.

However, the Sky Demon Order needed a very important thing.

'An achievement… '

Not just Murim, but everyone in this land seemed to think badly of the Black Sky Company and the Sky Demon Order.

Which meant they should seize an opportunity to change the image.

'We need to instill awareness that the Sky Demon Order is necessary for everyone.'

It was essential to change the perception in order to win the support of the general public.

'Is there a good way?'

A solution then suddenly came to Chun Yeowun.

A catastrophe of mankind.

An enemy of mankind.

Whether it was the Murim Association or the Gate Keepers of the National Guards, an enemy made them work together.

The Gate.

The disaster coming out of the Gate had only one goal.

To exterminate mankind.

Digging into that gap may be a way to change the perception of the Sky Demon Order.

'It is a shame that they were ignoring such good chances by fighting with each other.'

The Yongchun Group didn't register in Murim.

They avoided participating in Gate battles to avoid exposure.

If they had endured the hardships for the last 27 years, the perception would have already changed.

They lost the best advantage they had to fear.

"Bi Mak-heon."

"Yes!"

Bi Mak-heon, who was bowing, got up and answered.

"Prepare the car."

"Yes."

At that, Chun Yu-jang asked with a puzzled expression.

“Going somewhere?”

Chun Yeowun got up from his seat and put on his coat.

“Which hospital did that wench say she was going to?”

‘Ah… ’

The word wench made him understand.

It was her.

“Ilcheon General Hospital.”

“The treatment I gave her should be adequate, so I should start using her slowly. Hm, using her as a secretary would be appropriate.”

With those words, Chun Yeowun left the room.

Chun Yu-jang was left muttering in confusion.

“…using an SS-class Keeper as his secretary?”

Ilcheon General Hospital was an affiliated group of Yongchun.

In one of its wards, a woman in her late twenties, with brown hair and voluptuous breasts not fully covered by the patient's dress, was sitting on the bed.

The woman with provocative eyes was an SS-class Gate Keeper, Yu So-hwa the Gravity Witch.

Her gaze was on the flowerpots near the window of her room.

[I wish you a fast recovery. Commander-in-chief of Jinan City Defense Force, General Jo Yoon.]

[With you, citizens are guaranteed safety. Jinan Public Security Bureau Director, Liu Cheng-sun.]

[The Deputy Mayor would like to express his gratitude for your service.]

They were all wishes for recovery.

As an SS-class Gate Keeper, she was loyal to the officials in Jinan.

The director of the Public Security Bureau had visited her in person.

'I don't know anything anymore.'

The joint surgery on her right arm was successfully completed.

It was a clean-cut, so the regenerative treatment of the nerves went very smoothly.

'Haa.'

Her eyes looked at the room entrance.

Two men in black suits were standing there.

They were the security agents of Yongchun who were monitoring her.

[The National Defense's affiliated hospital isn't allowed. Instead, we will arrange for you to receive treatment at our hospital. However, please hold back your words to your visitors.]

Those were the words of someone called Bi Mak-heon.

The words telling her not to reveal that she was now working under Chun Yeowun.

Around a thousand nano bombs were injected into her body.

'How did it get to this?'

Even if she had SS-class superpowers, there was no way she could remove the nano bombs inside her blood vessels.

She thought of running away.

However, there were agents moving around the whole hospital.

'If I could, I'd kill them all.'

It wasn't an impossible task given her abilities, but if she started an assault, they would certainly contact him.

That ruthless monster will detonate the nano bombs without mercy.

'I need to calm down.'

Unneeded excitement would only make her hurt herself.

It was when she was trying to do that.

Knock!

With a knock, the door opened and a man in a black suit spoke.

"You have visitors."

"…let them in."

Three people entered.

A woman in her late 20s with short hair and red glasses, and two men in casual attire like college students.

Yu So-hwa looked at the woman in red glasses, who stood out.

Thud!

The door closed.

One of the two men put his palm on the door.

And the woman with the red glasses slowly opened her lips.

"The sound won't go out, so don't worry."

"I didn't think you would come. Hye-yeon."

It seemed like they were familiar with each other.

The woman in red glasses answered.

“You are as rude as ever.”

“Are you really calling me that despite your sarcastic way of talking?”

“Whatever. I see it’s true that an SS-class Keeper was defeated? When did my rival become so weak?”

At her words, Yu So-hwa laughed.

Hye-yeon, the woman in red glasses, was an S-class Keeper, who considered Yu So-hwa her rival.

Yu So-hwa acknowledged her strength as well.

Her ability was dangerous even against an SS-class.

“We don’t have time.”

Hye-yeon gestured to the man who had his hand on the door.

While the other man pulled out a small terminal from the sleeve.

Hye-yeon smiled.

“You owe me one now. We used a C-class core to get this.”

“…okay.”

The man pressed the button on the terminal.

Beep!

The ultrasound of a dolphin echoed through the ears.

After around 10 seconds of ringing, the man turned off the terminal.

“Done. Now that the nano bombs have been removed, let’s move.”

That was the purpose of the terminal.

The device sent out a code frequency which stopped the bombs in Yu So-hwa’s body.

Yu So-hwa’s face brightened at those words.

“I will never forget this debt.”

“Right. Now let’s get out of here. If someone interferes, we’ll destroy everything. Hahah.”

“You can’t do that.”

“Huh? Why?”

“If we do so, he will be contacted.”

“…he, are you talking about the Murim warrior who made you like this?”

“Yes.”

“I don’t know how much of a monster he is, but don’t you know my power? If he is a human…”

“Fine. Let’s get out.”

“Ungrateful wench!”

As she got up, Hye-yeon grumbled.

The man who had his palm on the door was sweating profusely.

Bang!

At that moment, the room opened and the agents in black suits entered.

“What are you people doing?”

“State your identities?”

They were unable to open the door because of the man’s abilities.

Looking at them, Hye-yeon smiled and said.

“Will you be fine staying by my side?”

“What are you talking… Huk!”

Shocked, one of the agents took a knife from his pocket and then stabbed the agent next to him.

Puck!

“Kua! Why?”

The stabbed agent was shocked, but the other man took the knife out and then started to stab him again with delighted eyes.

Puck! Puck!

“You monster! Die! Die!”

Thud!

The stabbing stopped when the man died.

The agent’s eyes ceased to be dazed and then looked at his fellow agent lying dead on the floor.

“W-what the hell is this?”

“You kill your own men with your hands.”

Hye-yeon said with a smile.

“Euik!”

The agent kept staring at the blood-soaked knife in his hand when Hye-yeon said.

“You killed a comrade, what are you going to do now?”

Having heard that, the agent’s eyes lost focus again. He grabbed the knife and placed it near his neck.

Puck!

And fell to the floor.

Seeing that, Yu So-hwa said.

“Still a bad move.”

“They made you like this, did you think I will let them live?”

“Stop. There are civilians in the hallways, so don’t do such things.”

“Pretending to be a nice girl.”

They came out of the room. There were civilians, patients and other agents too.

“Kyaaaak!”

Hye-yeon shouted.

Expectedly, people’s eyes turned to her.

Clapping her hands, Hye-yeon said.

Clap!

“Time to sleep!”

Thud! Thud! Thud!

At that moment, everyone fell to the ground. They fell asleep. One could tell from the snoring sounds coming from them.

“Kay. Ready?”

A shocking ability.

Among the S-class keepers, people with outstanding abilities were sometimes given titles.

And this woman's title was The Illusionist.

At first glance, it seemed like a psychic ability unsuited for combat. However, it was a hypnotic ability classified as dangerous one by the state council.

"Nice."

They hurried to the elevator in the block's lobby.

Because Hye-yeon had hypnotic abilities, she was thinking of walking out proudly.

However, when they turned the corner and reached the lobby.

They heard the sound of the elevator stopping.

Ding!

It looked like someone was stopping on this floor.

When the elevator's door opened, Yu So-hwa's expression hardened.

"Where do you think you are going?"

She could feel her heart drop.

'W-why at a time like this?'

The ones who got off the elevator were Chun Yeowun, Bi Mak-heon, and a few hospital security guards.

Chun Yeowun looked at the fallen people in the hallway and asked in a cold voice.

"Maybe I should tighten the leash a little more?"

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun raised his finger.

It looked like he was going to detonate a bomb.

Yu So-hwa bit her lip.

“It doesn’t work anymo…”

Snap! Phut!

“Kuaaaak!”

Her left hand turned dark with a loud bang.

Hye-yeon looked at Yu So-hwa in perplexion, unable to understand what had just happened.

“I-I disarmed the nano bombs, so how?”

CHAPTER 52
ILLUSION (3)

Hye-yeon used all her connections to get the terminal containing the code to disarm the nano bombs through the black market.

It was a genuine handset from MS, which was obtained by giving them a C-class core.

That's why she was puzzled at the nano bomb explosion.

'Did they give me a defective product?'

"Eukk!"

Seeing Yu So-hwa writhe in pain, Chun Yeowun was satisfied.

The terminal wasn't defective or fake.

It did genuinely contain the code to disarm the bombs.

Under normal circumstances, the nano bombs would have been disarmed and would later come out through urine.

'This is Nano's effect.'

[Right.]

If only Nano wasn't there, everything would have worked out according to their plan.

Nano, who has a much more advanced technology regarding nanotech, conducted some modifications on the bombs that Chun Yeowun took out from Baek Jong-so's body.

Unlike the original ones, which, in terms of manipulation, could only be disarmed, the new ones could move more freely.

“Damn the black market!”

Unaware of that, Hye-yeon grumbled.

Contrary to her intelligent-looking appearance, she was a pretty rough woman.

“Fine. Doesn’t matter.”

“What do you mean it doesn’t matter?”

“I think it went well. Now I will deal with him and prove that I am far superior to an SS-class Gate Keeper.”

Bi Mak-heon was taken aback by her bold words.

“Vice-chairman. May I?”

Ssshhh!

Bi Mak-heon’s hand headed towards the sword.

Since Yu So-hwa was bound by the nano bombs, Chun Yeowun granted his request.

“Take care of it.”

“Yes!”

Phat!

As if waiting, Bi Mak-heon went for her at once.

As a master of Illusion Swordsmanship, his swordsmanship changed right away. His aim was a single fatal attack.

“Go!”

“Hooho! Dare attack me?”

Stop!

At that moment, Bi Mak-heon, who was unfolding his technique, forcibly stopped.

“Cough!”

He was flustered to see his body stop. But then his body knelt down, and he banged his head on the ground.

“I-I have been deceived by the enemy and almost attacked the vice-chairman!”

Thud!

‘!?’

Chun Yeowun’s eyebrows rose at the sight. Bi Mak-heon apologized over and over to Hye-yeon as if she was him.

Licking her lips, she pointed to Chun Yeowun.

“Now we need to deal with the enemy.”

At her words, Bi Mak-heon got up from the ground and went for Chun Yeowun.

“How dare you deceive me! I will cut off this woman’s head!”

Conversely, he saw Chun Yeowun as Hye-yeon.

She spoke with a delighted tone at the sight.

“Huh! Let the allies fight.”

It was then.

Chun Yeowun held out his hand towards Bi Mak-heon and moved it down lightly.

Thud!

Bi Mak-heon forcibly knelt down.

“Kuauak!”

Bi Mak-heon remained stuck to the floor.

Seeing that, Hye-yeon frowned while mumbling.

"…shit."

She thought that she would be able to gain some time, but she was overpowered.

Yu So-hwa, who was groaning in pain, opened her mouth.

"You can't subdue him like that."

"Huh. I think so. But it doesn't matter. The stronger my enemy, the better. It is fortunate that I came."

Wink!

Hye-yeon winked at her and looked at Chun Yeowun.

Their eyes met.

However, there was a strange light shining in her pupils.

"Huhu. It is over!"

She confidently pointed to the sword that Bi Mak-heon dropped.

"That nice thing there. Pick it up."

"…"

"Pick it up!"

She said it in a slightly stronger way.

Chun Yeowun reached out to the floor and retrieved the sword.

For a second, she wondered if her ability didn't work, but it was a good idea to repeat the order again.

“Now. Stab yourself with that.”

Chun Yeowun raised the sword.

The guards around him panicked and tried to stop him.

“Stab yourself already!”

Hye-yeon shouted.

“What are you talking about?”

“Huh?”

Swish! Puck!

“Kuaaauk!”

Thrown by Chun Yeowun, Bi Mak-heon’s sword pierced her thigh. As it was unexpected, she grabbed her thigh, screaming in pain.

“Damn it!”

One of the Keepers standing beside her rushed towards Chun Yeowun.

Sharp steel spikes sprouted from his body.

It seemed like this person had the ability to protect his body with steel thorns and even use them to attack.

“Hump!”

Having narrowed the distance, the Keeper leaned forward. The steel thorns were fired from his body like missiles and aimed for Chun Yeowun and the guards.

However, his opponent wasn’t weak.

Chun Yeowun waved his hand, and all the projectiles flying towards him pierced the wall next to him.

“Kuak!”

The Keeper tried to regenerate the thorns once again.

Chun Yeowun, who saw that, lowered his hand.

“What now?”

Chak!

The sound of a slash echoed as the Keeper's body got split in half.

Even the thorns on his body were cut off.

The other Keeper reached out to Chun Yeowun when he saw his colleague get killed.

“You bastard!”

Woong!

“Euk!”

“What is this?”

The guards were pushed away as invisible walls appeared around Chun Yeowun.

The ability of this Keeper was to create a thin wall of air.

“Don’t try to do anything.”

The ability could be used to exert pressure on people.

The invisible wall could be decreased in size.

And if that was done, the opponent would be crushed.

Chun Yeowun, who was inside, mumbled something which wasn’t heard.

The ability would block sound, so no one could hear him.

“Die!”

The wall was rapidly compressed.

It was then.

Slash!

Chun Yeowun raised his hand and cut the wall.

Like a broken window, the wall made of air shattered.

“This is like a kid’s play toy.”

“W-what is…”

The Keeper couldn’t hide his shock.

He has never seen someone break out of his ability before.

“Let’s end this.”

Chun Yeowun waved his hand, making the head of the keeper bend sideways.

Crack!

“Kuak!”

Thud!

The Keeper silently died.

“Ahhh…”

Yu So-hwa sighed.

She actually had high expectations regarding Hye-yeon’s ability. The ability to hypnotize any living being. Unless it was a special alpha type entity, it worked on everything else.

'That monster.'

Yu So-hwa realized the absurdity of Chun Yeowun's existence.

'H-how the hell is he not caught?'

Hye-yeon was still not able to believe her eyes.

It was the first time that such a thing had happened.

She was able to hypnotize every single Murim warrior she had met before.

'Why! Why! Why isn't it working!?'

Whooo!

Her eyes were still glowing.

She was still trying to use her ability on Chun Yeowun, to hypnotize him, to control him. However, nothing worked.

"Seventy eight times."

'!!!'

At Chun Yeowun's words, Hye-yeon's eyes fluttered.

It was an exact count.

"You tried so hard to get into my senses."

"Ha!"

Hye-yeon was extremely shocked.

The man knew exactly what she was trying to do.

Her ability allowed her to control the senses of the human body in order to handle them freely.

“Enough… we have played a lot.”

Chun Yeowun walked towards her.

Making Hye-yeon cry out.

“Stop!”

“That doesn’t work on me.”

“Huh! Ugh! And your subordinates?”

“Hm?”

At her words, Chun Yeowun turned around to see the four guards aiming their weapons at their own necks.

Hye-yeon warned him.

“If you move even one step or try to harm us, you will see them take their own lives.”

Gulp!

The guards were pushing the weapons closer to the necks.

He didn’t think that the woman would use her ability in such a way.

‘Someday I will repay this disgrace you have shown me.’

Running away hurt Hye-yeon’s pride.

However, having made a firm resolve within her, she dragged her leg and pulled Yu So-hwa.

“Come up. Let’s get out of here…”

When Chun Yeowun said.

“Throw away the weapons.”

Clank!

At Chun Yeowun's command, the hypnotized guards threw away their weapons on the floor.

Having witnessed the ridiculous scene, Hye-yeon's eyes went wide.

"W-what is this?"

The men were still hypnotized.

However, they were taking someone else's command nonetheless.

'No! Has to be a coincidence!'

"Eik! It doesn't matter if you don't have weapons! Choke yourselves!"

She screamed as if she was possessed by an evil spirit.

The guards grabbed their throats.

And Chun Yeowun spoke again.

"Don't move."

Still!

At his firm command, the guards stopped moving.

Hye-yeon couldn't understand what was happening.

"H-how did this happen…"

"Such a waste. The power of Sky Demon energy is far more superior than that ability of yours."

Obviously, Hye-yeon's ability was strong.

However, there was no way to make a human go against the demonic energy which came from the corrupted spirit beast.

Not knowing that, she was flustered.

“S-Sky Demon energy, what is…”

Shhh!

In an instant, Chun Yeowun’s image blurred and reappeared in front of the woman.

Chun Yeowun grabbed her by the neck.

Catch!

“Kuak!”

“I am sick of playing anymore.”

“Kuak!”

Hye-yeon’s face turned red.

She felt like she was going to die from suffocation at any moment. It had been a long time since her prideful heart was severely broken.

The SS-class Keeper Yu So-hwa knew what that felt like. However, she didn’t have the courage to interfere.

‘Am I going to die like this? If it wasn’t for her… ’

Hye-yeon’s eyes looked at Yu So-hwa with resentful eyes.

She then came up with a good way to get out of the situation.

“S… a… v… e… me…”

“Save you?”

Chun Yeowun’s grip on her neck loosened. Hye-yeon, who was barely able to take a breath, said.

“Haa… haa… I, too, am useful to you… like Yu So-hwa.”

“Useful. Hmm.”

Chun Yeowun looked like he was thinking for a moment.

‘It worked!’

Thinking that she had a chance, she let out a rough breath and then spoke with a seductive look.

“Haaa… I will dedicate both my body and mind to you.”

“Body and mind?”

“Yes… if you don’t believe me, you can put nano bombs in my body.”

‘No.’

She was shaking her head.

She had to live her life, even if it meant to live trembling as a slave of the monstrous man.

‘Ridiculous. I am not going to die here.’

She didn’t want to die.

Rather, she decided that she would somehow survive, improve her abilities and then take down the monster.

‘Even if it is impossible for that bitch, I can.’

Unlike Yu So-hwa, she was confident in handling men.

Looking at Chun Yeowun, she thought that she had a chance.

She knelt down and said.

“You know. I am hotter in bed than Yu So-hw…”

“How arrogant.”

“Huh?”

Hye-yeon, who was trying her best to seduce him, went stiff.

Chun Yeowun looked at her with contemptuous cold eyes.

“I have changed my mind.”

“W-what do you mean?”

“People who have a 4 year old brain are worthless.”

“W-wait a minute, why is that bitch…”

Grab!

“Kuak!”

“Don’t talk nonsense and just die.”

Crack!

“Kuak!”

As she struggled, Chun Yeowun mercilessly broke her neck.

With a welp, the woman died.

Pak!

Chun Yeowun threw her body to the floor.

Her initial plan of highlighting the usefulness of her ability was good. But she failed to realize that Chun Yeowun didn’t like women who tried to tempt others.

“Ump!”

Yu So-hwa covered her mouth, trying not to scream at what she had just witnessed.

Chun Yeowun turned to her and said.

“Are your attempts to run away now over?”

CHAPTER 53
PROOF (1)

A black sedan was driving down the road in Jinan city.

Sitting in the sedan's passenger seat was the vice chairman’s assistant manager, Bi Mak-heon, who turned on the tablet PC and handed it.

Receiving it, Yu So-hwa looked at the content of the contract written in it.

The contract wasn’t much different from what regular companies would generally draft.

“Please take a good look and sign.”

“But I am still a Gate Keeper.”

If she signed this one, it would be treated as if she had taken double contracts.

At her concern, Bi Mak-heon smiled and said.

“You don’t have to worry about that. There is also a resignation letter in the next PDF file. Just fill in your personal information and sign. Our legal team will discuss the rest with the Defense Bureau.”

All preparations had been made.

As she looked through the documents, her eyes stopped at the salary.

It was too high for a mere secretary job.

“Wasn’t I supposed to be a secretary?”

Chun Yeowun, who was sitting next to her, answered.

“It is the payment fit for your abilities.”

The annual salary was 5 billion won.

Only the strongest level Murim warrior would be given that salary. Even among the Gate Keepers, only an SS-class keeper would be given such a high salary.

It wasn't something that a secretary would be given.

'What is he up to?'

She couldn't understand.

After all, she had to follow the man whether she liked it or not because of the nano bombs inside her body.

Chun Yeowun answered her concerns.

"The amount was set according to your abilities. There is also a real price that depends on your behaviour."

"Real price?"

"I will get rid of the nano bombs in your body one after another whenever you do something worth it."

"Huh?"

She was shocked.

She never thought that such an offer would be made.

"Right now, there are 987 bombs in your body."

It was the number of bombs left after the last explosion.

Yu So-hwa spoke in a voice revealing her disbelief.

"How are you going to remove the bombs one by one?"

Chun Yeowun smiled.

'Nano. Take one nano bomb out of her body.'

[Yes.]

Soon, Yu So-hwa seemed to have a runny nose.

For someone who was often called a beauty, a runny nose was unusual to see.

Yu So-hwa hurriedly tried to wipe it off.

"Stay still."

At Chun Yeowun gesture, the runny nose slowly moved up in the form of a droplet.

"W-what are you doing?

Yu So-hwa yelled with a blush running up her face.

Looking at that, Chun Yeowun clicked his tongue.

"Tch.I said stay still!"

"Ahh…"

Wheeing!

Chun Yeowun opened the window and moved the drop of water out.

Snap!

Chun Yeowun snapped his finger.

Pang!

At that moment, a small visible explosion occurred outside the window.

Yu So-hwa was shocked.

It was so small on the outside, but when it burst inside, it hurt like hell.

'He was telling the truth!'

She couldn't put it into words, but she was shocked.

What Chun Yeowun had just shown her was effective.

For her, who was suffering from psychological pressure due to the nano bombs, this was an attractive proposal.

"Now there are 986 left."

Hesitating, YU So-hwa asked Chun Yeowun.

"Are you… really going to get rid of the nano bombs each time I achieve something?"

"Do I have to repeat myself?"

Yu So-hwa's hand trembled while holding the pen.

She was someone who fell into despair as she saw other Gate Keepers die in front of her eyes.

However, this proposal gave her a glimmer of hope.

Sssss!

Without any hesitation, she signed the contract with a brighter face.

"Here."

She handed the tablet PC and the pen to BI Mak-heon.

Bi Mak-heon smiled.

'H-he really got an SS-class Gate Keeper as his exclusive secretary.'

And the woman had accepted it herself.

If Chun Yeowun wanted, he could have made her succumb to despair and get her to work.

But with the right means, he motivated her.

Now, she will move however Chun Yeowun wants.

“Yu So-hwa. No, from now on, I will call you secretary Yu.”

“Yes. Uhm.”

“It is vice-chairman.”

“Yes. Vice-chairman.”

“With the power of an SS-class Gate Keeper, is it possible to have a private meeting with a mayor-level person?”

She still hadn’t resigned as Gate Keeper.

Which was why, as a member with a high ranking in the National Guard, she would be able to request a private meeting.

Besides, she was the famous SS-class Gate Keeper.

“It is possible, but.”

“Good.”

“Huh?”

“Go to Jinan City hall.”

“Yes.”

The driver immediately turned the vehicle.

‘Jinan City Hall?’

Yu So-hwa looked at Chun Yeowun with curious eyes.

Jinan city's Ilcheon general hospital.

CCTV room in the basement of the hospital.

The security staff laid dead on the floor.

It was as if they were asleep, but not breathing.

Tatatak!

An unidentified person was checking the footage while typing something on the keyboard.

He was wearing a black hat and a grey burberry coat.

The man who kept looking for something in the recorded folders, pulled out an old cellphone and made a call.

Trrring! Click!

— What happened? Did you find it?

An altered voice answered the phone.

The man in the black hat shook his head and said.

"Looks like we were late."

— How unfortunate.

"However, there is something strange."

— Hmm?

"All videos recorded when the target arrived have been deleted."

— Hmm… they must have done something which shouldn't be shown to the public.

"Should I investigate?"

— No. Don't bother. Just focus on your goal.

"Sigh… this is getting a little annoying. I don't have time because of the Gate Warning, and we were interrupted by them yesterday as well. If I could, I would just deal with them right away, but I keep having to hold back."

— That is a problem that the higher-ups should solve. We only do what we are instructed.

"Okay. So what will our 2nd team do? Can you tell us where the target is heading?"

— Wait up. Right now, the CCTV network of the road…

Tatatak!

The sound of hitting the keys could be heard.

— Hm? No…

"What is it?"

— The target's vehicle… is coming this way.

"Huh? Then, they are heading to Jinan City Hall?"

It seemed like the altered voice was in the Jinan City Hall.

The voice immediately gave orders.

— Finish cleaning up and immediately lead the 2nd team to Jinan city hall.

"Yes."

Jinan City Hall.

Woong!

There was an uproar inside the City Hall building.

The staff on the general affairs department on the 20th floor came out and stared at someone in the waiting room.

“Wah… that woman is an SS-class Gate Keeper right?”

“She looks like an actress.”

The person they were looking at was the SS-class Gate Keeper, Yu So-hwa the Gravity Witch.

In a white blouse and black skirt, she looked like an actress who appears in dramas.

“But isn’t that strange?”

“She looks like an assistant.”

“Ehh. No way.”

She was standing respectfully.

Despite the empty chairs in the waiting room.

Bi Mak-heon, who was wearing a dark blue suit, was also standing.

“He looks young?”

“Who is he?”

They were all chatting about Chun Yeowun, the only one seated.

“You must be famous.”

“No, sir.”

At Chun Yeowun’s words, Yu So-hwa responded bluntly.

Of course, despite denying it, she couldn’t hide her red face, which was turning even redder due to the burdensome gazes.

This was her first time working as someone’s secretary.

It was then, someone came into the waiting room.

“You must have waited long.”

A man in his early forties.

The man was an assistant of the Mayor of Jinan, Sang Yeong.

“The deputy Mayor and even the security chief wanted to join the meeting saying that the Gate Keeper was Miss Yu So-hwa, is that alright?”

At the question, Yu So-hwa looked at Chun Yeowun. When he nodded, she answered.

‘Hmm… why is an SS class Keeper asking permission from Yongchun Group’s vice-chairman?’

The man was puzzled.

He knew who they were as he had to confirm their identities in advance. But he couldn’t understand why the woman wanted to have a private conversation with the Mayor of Jinan.

“This way.”

The assistant led them to the office.

After going through the hallway, he opened the door to the Mayor’s room.

As he said, in the Mayor’s office, there were three middle-aged men who looked like civil servants and two female secretaries in front of the desk.

“Oh, I heard that today is a lucky day, but didn’t realize that I was lucky enough to meet the Gravity Witch.”

A middle-aged man in an all brown suit, Jae-hyun, stood in front of the Mayor's table.

Standing to the right, was another middle-aged man with glasses and half parted hair. He was So Yang-hyeon, the head of security.

“The new vice-chairman of Yongchun is also visiting the City Hall, this has to be

really a nice day, Mayor."

While talking to the Mayor, the head of security smiled at Chun Yeowun.

He was trying to show a friendly attitude as he was receiving donations from the Group.

Chun Yeowun's gaze was directed to the middle-aged man on the left side.

He was the deputy Mayor.

He had an unbalanced body shape. Unlike his pale and thin face, his body was pretty thick.

'Hm.'

"Come on! Let's talk there."

At the Mayor's words, they moved to a separate room.

The female secretaries served them hot tea.

Tak!

After putting down the teacup, the secretaries returned to their seats, and Mayor Jae-hyun opened his mouth.

"Okay. Can I know why I was asked for a private meeting?"

Surprisingly, the Mayor seemed to be the kind that liked getting to the point right away.

After all, he had a powerful position.

Besides, there wasn't much time because of the Gate Warning, which would soon be announced.

"I think it would be better if you talk to the vice-chairman and not me. Mayor."

"Hm?"

Mayor Jae-hyun frowned.

The one who asked for the meeting was Yu So-hwa, but she asked him to speak with the vice-chairman.

“The vice-chairman, why?”

“I am now speaking as the secretary of the vice-chairman and not as a Gate Keeper.”

“Secretary?”

All three of them were shocked.

The most famous Gate Keeper. It was natural that one would show such a reaction.

“Huh. So…”

At that time, Chun Yeowun gestured to Bi Mak-heon, who placed the tablet PC on the table.

On the screen was a document.

“What is that?”

“Please take a look, Mayor.”

At Bi Mak-heon’s words, the Mayor tilted his head and then started to read the document.

Reading it, his expression hardened.

With a serious look, he asked.

“Isn’t this a contract?”

The document was a contract.

But the problem was its content.

Mayor Jae-hyun asked in a displeased tone.

“Is this the reason you asked for a private meeting? To get this approved?”

“Mayor. What is it?”

So Yang-heyon asked what was going on, and the Mayor handed him the tablet PC.

His face contorted as well.

“The Yongchun Group wants to sign a partnership agreement with Jinan City to participate in the Gate Defense Battle regardless of Murim registration?”

Even those who sided with the Yongchun were shocked.

The contract asked for permission to independently participate in the Gate defense without being connected to the government.

The Yongchun group wasn’t registered in Murim Association, so in a Gate Defense War, they only get to play a defensive role and not an offensive one.

“Look. Vice-chairman. Do you think I will approve this?”

When Murim warriors register with the association, they have to follow the orders of the National Guard.

If they approved this, the Yongchun Group will cross the wall at will without relation to the government and engage in battle.

At the Mayor’s anger, Bi Mak-heon said.

“Mayor. Please don’t overthink it. If you look at the contract, the partnership terms state that in case Jinan faces risk due to the Gate, the Yongchun group will protect you as a partner…”

Tak!

The Mayor pushed the tablet PC away and spoke in anger.

“Don’t play with words. Protect? Even the government can’t allow this, and even if this is possible with the self-governing power of Jinan city. I don’t know what kind of power a single company has to…”

“Do you think that we would make such an offer without the power to back it?”

The first time Chun Yeowun spoke.

Creepy!

It was just simple words, but the Mayor went speechless.

An unknown feeling of intimidation was emanating from Chun Yeowun, which made his body tremble.

The aura of the strongest.

Chun Yeowun spoke.

“You want proof of power? Mayor of Jinan.”

“V-vice chairman, what are you talking about?”

So Yang-hyeon, the head of security, asked.

Looking at So Yang-hyeon, Chun Yeowun asked.

“If I kill all the murim warriors and Gate Keepers in Jinan, will that be enough proof for you?”

CHAPTER 54
PROOF (2)

'Euk!'

Bi Mak-heon, assistant manager of the vice-chairman, looked at Chun Yeowun with a puzzled expression.

When he was asked to draft a contract, he had doubts whether it would work or not.

He knew that Chun Yeowun had something going on in his mind.

However.

'This isn't a negotiation… '

This was intimidation.

Bi Mak-heon knew who Chun Yeowun was, so it didn't sound like nonsense to him.

However, the Jinan city hall knew nothing about Chun Yeowun.

'Is this guy crazy?'

'I was concerned because he was a young vice-chairman… '

As expected, their expressions weren't good.

Mayor Jae-hyun, an ordinary politician, was speechless at Chun Yeowun's unique intimidation.

But Yang-hyeon got angry and jumped up from his seat.

"Kill? What do you think you are saying in front of the Mayor who controls the whole Jinan city? No matter how much you want to show your power, do you think that it would be considered as a joke when you talk about killing government affiliated Gate

Keepers and registered Murim warriors? Take your words back! vice-chairman."

As a person with military power under him, he had the courage.

The air in the room turned cold.

It was safe to say that amicable negotiations were not possible anymore.

'I am pissed off. How can you avoid registering in Murim association by giving us donations and then say something like this?'

So Yang-hyeon shook his head.

It sounded absurd.

He thought that with the warning he gave, the talks would pass.

"Joke? How funny! Do you think I can't do that?"

Chun Yeowun didn't intend to back down.

'M-my lord!'

Only BI Mak-heon was going crazy.

The relationship the company had with Jinan city hall was on the verge of being disturbed.

There was no way that Chun Yeowun didn't understand that, but Bi Mak-heon still couldn't figure out why he was coming out so strong.

'This… '

As expected, So Yang-hyeon's face turned red with anger.

"I don't care how young you are, I never thought that a person in the position of vice-chairman would be this foolish. We will have a separate talk with the chairman of your company, I have nothing more to say to you."

"You haven't signed the contract yet."

“I won’t!”

So Yang-hyeon was unable to tolerate Chun Yeowun’s words and shouted.

“Call security! Call the guards right now and get them out…”

That was when deputy Mayor Mi-chuk interfered.

“Wait.”

“Deputy Mayor?”

“Calm down chief So. Do you really want to sever our relationship with the Yongchun group when the Gate Warning is around the corner?”

Jinan city was in a state of tension.

It was because it was forecast that the Gate might be B-class or higher.

The barrier has already been breached by B-class and higher entities several times before.

Considering that, the Yongchun group, which played a defensive role from within the barrier, was a necessary force.

“But deputy Mayor…”

“Calm down and let me talk for a bit.”

“Uhm.”

At those words, So Yang-hyeon went silent.

‘Deputy Mayor Mi-chuk.’

Bi Mak-heon looked at him.

For a long time, their company had been trying to contact the prominent politicians in the city.

However, this person couldn’t be reached.

He was the most influential politician in Jinan city, serving as the deputy Mayor for three consecutive times.

Mi-chuk looked at Chun Yeowun and said.

“Because you are a young vice-chairman, you certainly say a lot. To annihilate all the warriors and Gate Keepers of Jinan City.”

“Did that sound like a joke?”

Chun Yeowun’s voice was getting colder and colder.

Mi-chuk put his hand on his chin as he spoke with a serious look.

“You seem to believe in something. If so, can you let us know what it is? A proposal without a vision won’t have the power to convince. Tell me what the Yongchun group can do to protect the city.”

The question was very cold.

Mayor Jae-hyun and even So Yang-hyeon nodded their heads at the deputy Mayor's wise response and then looked at Chun Yeowun.

However, Chun Yeowun’s answer was extremely unexpected.

“My existence is the answer.”

“What?”

Deputy Mayor couldn’t believe his ears.

He expected to hear what kind of power was hidden within the company, but this answer was completely unrelated.

“W-what. What absurd…”

Shhh!

Deputy Mayor raised his hand and stopped So Yang-hyeon from speaking. He then added in a soft voice.

“What is that supposed to mean vice-chairman?”

“Exactly what you’ve heard. I am Jinan’s greatest strength.”

“Ha!”

So Yang-hyeon had completely lost it.

In the end, they were back to the starting point.

Deciding that he could no longer endure it, he wanted to call for security.

When Mi-chuk said.

“Then by strength, you mean your martial arts prowess?”

“Yes.”

Mi-chuk went silent at Chun Yeowun’s affirmative answer.

Stroking his chin, he spoke again.

“The world has changed a lot since the Gate opened. Warriors who transcend human limitations such as warriors and superpower holders have appeared.”

And their participation in war made it easier for the humans to cope with the Gate.

Among the warriors transcending the limits of human beings, there were a few called the one-man army.

“SS-class Gate Keeper, the Gravity Witch Yu So-hwa is a typical case. I might understand if it was her saying those words, but the young vice-chairman is…”

“I am no match for him.”

Mi-chuk’s words were cut by Yu So-hwa.

The Mayor seemed shocked.

“An SS-class keeper can’t compete with him?”

SS-class Gate Keepers were the pinnacle and the strongest of all Gate Keepers.

One of them was enough to subdue a C-class Gate.

“It makes no sense. To face an SS-class Keeper, the Murim warrior must be at least in the Tiger zodiac level…”

Despite being an ordinary human, the head of security was well aware of the power levels in Murim.

The Five Strongest Warriors standing at the pinnacle of modern Murim were rumored to be at Tiger level.

But they were all over 60 years old.

‘He is only in his early twenties and is claiming to be that strong?’

A Tiger level warrior.

The strongest warriors.

If that was true, then the current Murim rankings would be overturned.

“I-I can’t believe it.”

“Chief So. I don’t think that this is a discussion fit for this room anymore.”

“What do you propose?”

Deputy Mayor spoke with a strange smile.

“Isn’t there only one way? Let’s see if the vice-chairman can really prove his power.”

Next to the city hall was a large dome-shaped stadium.

It was managed by the Murim of Jinan City hall.

Nobody expected the Mayor, who was busy with his meetings, to move to the place.

Chun Yeowun spoke.

“Keep your word.”

“The Mayor has already given his word. If the vice-chairman can prove his power, we will approve of the contract.”

“Huh.”

Unfortunately, the method to prove the power wasn’t suggested by Chun Yeowun.

Since a Gate Warning was going to be issued, there was no way Jinan City wouldn’t accept more power.

It was a good opportunity to deal with all problems if Chun Yeowun really had that much power.

While moving into the dome-shaped stadium, So Yang-hyeon said.

“This is a place where the warriors of the city hall train, and they take the test to register themselves in the Murim association.”

Murim registration was handled by the state.

However, since it wasn’t possible for all warriors to come where the Murim Department of State Council was registered, Murim departments were established at each city hall.

‘Test… ’

The registered warriors were graded according to the standards of the Murim Association.

“It was originally a test for Murim registration, but we will use it to measure the vice-chairman’s strength.”

His words reminded Chun Yeowun of his days in the academy.

At that time, he was given a plate for each stage.

“Are you here?”

As they entered, a strong man in his mid-forties, who appeared to be an employee of the Murim department in city hall, approached and greeted the deputy Mayor.

“Manager Oh, is everything ready?”

“Yes. The moment I got the call, we got everything done.”

The man called manager Oh pointed to the right side of the place.

On the right side, eight layers of slabs were piled up. Each slab was 20cm thick.

“That one…”

Bi Mak-heon knew what the blue color meant.

Manager Oh smiled and responded.

“I see that you are a Murim warrior. That is sapphire.”

Sapphire, the blue stone, was much harder than ordinary stones and impossible to cut or break.

Since old times, Murim people have used that to test their strengths.

Manager Oh stood in front of it and said.

“There are four tests. Three basic measurements and one battle. We can conclude the level afterwards.”

The tests were prepared.

Manager Oh looked at Bi Mak-heon and said.

“Okay. Move on to the first test.”

“Ah… that will be done by our vice-chairman, not me.”

“Huh? Weren’t you the vice-chairman?”

Manager Oh thought that Bi Mak-heon was the vice-chairman of the Yongchun group since he seemed older.

“It is this person.”

As So Yang-hyeon’s words, manager Oh scratched his head with embarrassment.

‘Hmm? Him?’

It was natural for manager Oh to be puzzled.

Chun Yeowun was nothing like a Murim warrior.

His internal energy didn’t seem that great either.

He was skeptical, but since he was a high-ranking man, and the deputy Mayor asked for it, manager Oh spoke with a calm face.

“Haha, I made a mistake. The vice chairman is so young that I misunderstood. Hmm, let’s test it. I will show you an example.”

Manager Oh said while holding a sword and standing in front of the slab.

“You can use any weapon you want. Because the stone is hard, the blade may be damaged. Look here.”

Woong!

Blue energy condensed on manager Oh’s hands.

Manager Oh created sword qi, placed it onto the sword and slammed it at the edge of the sapphire slab.

Swash!

The sword had gone to one slab and a half.

At first glance, it didn't look like much, but it was impressive.

The slab can only be cut down with sword qi.

"Ah!"

Bi Mak-heon exclaimed.

He didn't expect the Murim department to have such a strong person.

Manager Oh put the weapon on the shelf and said.

"Okay. Do it like this. You need to be Snake level (End of Super Master level) to cut one slab."

Since he thought that he did a good job with it, manager Oh looked proud.

"For reference, the chairman of Six Essence, the best in Jinan, could cut up to five."

Six Essence was the subsidiary of Blade.

In other words, a member of the Blade God Six Martial clan.

"He got Dragon level."

That meant he was at the beginning of the Superior Master level.

Sarcastically, So Yang-hyeon said.

"The vice-chairman can cut down six or seven."

And if he couldn't do that, that meant that he was bluffing.

Manager Oh stepped away and pointed to the slab.

"Okay. Try it. The sword… uh?"

Chun Yeowun passed him and stood in front of the slabs. Without any weapons.

'Is he going to cut the slabs without any weapons?'

Manager Oh couldn’t hide his shock.

If that was the case, it meant the man could use sword qi with bare hands.

In other words, Chun Yeowun had to be Superior Master or above to do it.

“Come to think of it, I don't think I have ever done this in the academy.”

“Huh?”

“What is the point of breaking a stone?”

Tik!

Chun Yeowun placed his hand on the middle stone.

There was a gleam in manager Oh’s eyes.

He wasn’t sure what Chun Yeowun was planning to do without even raising his qi.

It was then.

Crack!

“Ugh!”

The moment Chun Yeowun touched the stone, a crack appeared from above.

‘W-what?’

And then Chun Yeowun slowly lowered his hand from the top slab to the bottom without lifting it, as if playing with mud.

Kwakwakwa!

Chun Yeowun’s hand smashed the slabs and rested on the floor.

‘!!!’

Everyone was shocked.

All the people who belonged to the Murim department were astonished.

So Yang-hyeon was no exception.

'No… No way!'

Manager Oh stood agape while looking at the shards of sapphire slabs that were crushed down like cookies.

He had done a lot of tests in his life, but this was something he saw for the first time.

'He didn't even use sword qi and just crushed them with internal energy… '

He couldn't make a proper assessment as Chun Yeowun's methods weren't normal.

All the slabs were crushed down by the pressing energy which came down from above.

Chun Yeowun laughingly said.

"Test? You people are funny. This is such a silly joke."

"Joke?"

"What do you do with this? Wood, tile, stone… sapphire. Cutting and breaking an object. The opponent can't even resist as it isn't alive."

With those words, he lightly swung his hand.

Slash!

The sword went right for the target and split the slab.

Thud!

The split slab fell on the ground.

It wasn't sword qi or energy.

'W-what was that?'

Manager Oh was so shocked that he was at a loss for words.

Chun Yeowun turned to manager Oh and asked.

“Are you the one who will fight with me?”

‘!?’

Gulp!

Manager Oh’s face turned pale at that question.

CHAPTER 55
PROOF (3)

'Battle!'

Manager Oh, whose face turned white, couldn't open his mouth.

He had just witnessed an unbelievable sight right before his eyes. It was difficult to even dare imagine the level of internal energy one would need to crush the sapphire slabs by just pressing them down.

'Is he really Tiger level?'

Manager Oh then came to a realisation.

He actually had never met a Supreme Master. So considering that the strongest warrior in the city could only cut down five slabs, this man in front of him must be a monster.

"Who will fight against me?"

Chun Yeowun asked again.

"…Chief, this man is a true strong warrior. There is no one here who can deal with him."

In response, manager Oh revealed the blunt truth.

If the man was on an equal level, then he would have tried to battle him.

However, even he, the leader of the Murim department, wouldn't ever dare fight this monster. It felt stupid to even think about it.

"What do you mean? Aren't you exaggerating? He only did one test!"

So Yang-hyeon, the head of security, questioned.

He had, of course, seen the sapphire slabs being crushed down in front of his eyes.

However, from an ordinary person's standpoint, he didn't quite understand why the examiner would let him pass without making him go through all the tests.

"Chief… Don't you know who the most talented person in Murim is?"

"I'm saying this because I do! But without completing all the tests, how can you rate the vice-chairman?"

There was only one thing Sa Yang-hyeon wanted to know. Was the arrogant vice-chairman really that talented?

'If that's the case, the Yongchun group will get to write the contract the way they want.'

The current Murim warriors were controlled by the government.

However, if a Murim group were to rise in power and have equal strength to the government, it would be bad.

"Is there anyone who would like to take the test?"

So Yang-hyeon shouted and asked the people in the stadium.

However, no one came forward.

Manager Oh was displeased with it.

"We all saw the strength of Yongchun Group's vice-chairman. It is…"

"Is it fine if I try?"

At that moment, someone interrupted him.

Manager Oh looked puzzled at the person.

"Officer Ji?"

It was Ji Hun-tak, a new office member who was recently assigned to the Murim department.

He knew that he was a Master level warrior in his early thirties, but Manager Oh couldn't understand what he was trying to do.

"Sigh. This isn't your time."

"You need to let me try to know."

'Officer Ji, this person.'

He couldn't tell when he was acting and when he wasn't.

What he couldn't really understand was how Ji Hun-tak seemed obviously excited despite seeing the sapphire slabs get crushed.

"Manager Oh. Give me a chance. Who would want to miss this opportunity to compete with such a strong warrior?"

While saying those words, Ji Hun-tak's eyes were looking elsewhere.

Manager Oh, who didn't notice it, shook his head and said.

"Sigh, act your level. Do you know what bullshit is coming out of your mouth right now? The opponent you have…"

It was then.

Phat!

Ji Hun-tak's form suddenly appeared in front of Manager Oh.

"Huh?"

His movement was so incredibly fast for a Master level.

Flustered, he tried to step back, but Ji Hun-tak caught up to him and starched his hand towards his abdomen.

Push! Push!

"Kuak!"

The sound of something being fired was heard.

Manager Oh took a few steps back and looked at his stomach.

“You, what are…”

His stomach was stained with blood as if he had been hit by a bullet.

He wasn’t able to tell what had just happened.

“Phew. Just die.”

There was something sticking out of his palm, and smoke was rising from it.

“Of… officer… Ji… what the…”

Push!

At that moment, a hole was formed in manager Oh’s forehead.

It was a bullet that Ji Heon-tak fired.

“You crazy bastard!”

“Officer Jiiii!”

An unexpected turn of events.

Furious, the staff of the Murim department rushed to him and tried to subdue him.

At that moment, something utterly unforeseen happened.

Push!

“Kuak!”

“Uhk!”

‘?! ?!’

“Kuak!”

All of a sudden, those who were supposed to be the stadium employees suddenly started to attack the Murim department workers.

Like JI Heon-tak, they started to fire bullets using silencers. They aimed for the vital points of the Murim department staff and killed them.

“W-what the hell…”

So Yang-hyeon, the head of security, couldn't hide his shock.

He couldn’t grasp the situation.

In an instant, all Murim warriors were killed right before his eyes.

“What are you up to?”

So Yang-hyeon wasn’t dumb.

He didn’t remember every member of the city hall, but he could make out those who weren’t.

‘Did terrorists enter the city hall?’

20 people.

Confused, he spoke in a low voice to deputy Mayor Mi-chuk, who was next to him.

“Deputy Mayor. I think we need to get out of here…”

Clank!

‘!?’

So Yang-hyeon’s eyes widened.

Something hard suddenly touched his head.

As he slowly turned his head, he saw the deputy Mayor was aiming a gun at him.

“Deputy… deputy Mayor?”

So Yang-hyeon was shocked.

He never thought that the deputy Mayor would be one of the terrorists.

And then, the deputy Mayor spoke.

“What about the CCTV?”

One of those who attacked the Murim staff answered.

“All taken care of.”

“Good.”

At that, So Yang-hyeon’s gaze naturally turned to the CCTV camera hanging on the stadium.

If they were operating normally, there should be a red dot blinking, but it was off.

‘No way… ’

So Yang-hyeon looked at the deputy Mayor with trembling eyes.

He never imagined that Mi-chuk would be one of them.

“Deputy Mayor…”

“Shhh.”

Mi-chuk put his index finger on his lips and, as a gesture to be quiet.

And then spoke to Chun Yeowun.

“How unexpected. I heard that you were an S-class, but I didn’t expect you were actually this strong.”

Mi-chuk was genuinely admiring him.

He continued to talk while looking at the exclusive secretary Yu So-hwa.

“The plan changed due to the variable, the SS-class Gate Keeper, but my decision wasn’t wrong.”

“Deputy Mayor, what is this?”

Yu So-hwa asked him.

Mi-chuk replied as if he was really sorry.

“Well, I feel bad that you got involved in this. I didn’t think that an SS-class Gate Keeper would be our target.”

“Target?”

“Don’t worry, we will put your body to good use. It is rare to get a chance to hold the body of an SS-class Gate Keeper.”

Yu So-hwa’s eyes narrowed. She looked around at the enemies.

“You think you can stop us?”

Yu So-hwa wriggled her fingers to activate her ability. She was planning on crushing them at once.

Clank!

At that time, the deputy Mayor placed the gun closer to the head of security.

“Wouldn’t it be better if you don’t move?”

“Kuak!”

Bi Mak-heon, who was near Chun Yeowun, frowned.

The deputy Mayor was holding the head of the security and using him as a threat.

If the head of security was lost, then all the work that the Yongchun group did to make him on their side would turn to waste. And if he died, then their hard work and

donations would be for nothing.

“Did you get a lot from the Yongchun group? Chief So.”

“De-deputy Mayor…”

Deputy Mayor had served for three terms in Jinan.

Of course, he was aware of it.

[Vice-chairman. So Yang-hyeon, the head of security, our company has invested a lot in him.]

Bi Mak-heon sent a telepathic message to Chun Yeowun.

He wanted to tell that So Yang-hyeon couldn’t die.

At that moment, another person appeared on the second floor of the stadium’s railing and jumped to the ground.

“You just made it on time. 2nd team.”

1st and 2nd team, each team seemed to have 10 people.

It seemed like this was a gang.

The man wearing a black hat and a burberry coat, standing on the arched railing, looked like a leader.

“It is a little late to deal with those here.”

As he said, the stadium was silent.

Deputy Mayor smiled and spoke to Chun Yeowun.

“I don’t know why I had to come all the way here to City Hall and do this. but let’s just get this done.”

Clank!

“Huh!”

So Yang-hyeon was startled by the way the gun was moved. The deputy Mayor smiled and continued.

“How about this scenario? The vice-chairman of the Yongchun group was dissatisfied with the registration of Murim warriors. In the Mayor’s office, he even made a radical remark as to killing all the Murim warriors and Gate Keepers. Yes, that sounds good. Huhuhu.”

‘!?’

So Yang-hyeon’s face turned white.

Until recently, he was only a hostage, but now his death was confirmed.

It wasn’t something that the deputy Mayor he served would be saying.

“Okay. Then.”

Shhh!

The deputy mayor raised his hand.

Seeing that, those who were at the stadium surrounded Chun Yeowun, Yu So-hwa and Bi Mak-heon.

Mi-chuk had an expression full of satisfaction.

‘Let’s see how well the modified humans can deal with class A hazard entity… ’

Smile.

That was when Chun Yeowun laughed.

It was close to a sneer.

‘What? That attitude?’

He seemed to have no idea as to what kind of a situation he was in.

The superiors said that these were modified humans created to deal with A-class alpha entities.

They said they could handle even an S-class target.

'Ignorant!'

Chun Yeowun said.

"It was worthwhile to wait for tests and all that, but I guess it was useless in the end."

"What?"

"Did you think that I didn't know about you trying to waste time?"

"What are you talking about…"

It was then.

The figure of Chun Yeowun, who was surrounded by modified humans, disappeared.

'Huh?'

Shhh!

"What the?"

Suddenly, he stood right in front of Mi-chuk.

Pak!

"Uhhh!"

Chun Yeowun slammed the head he caught down to the floor.

Bang!

"Kuak!"

He slammed it so hard that its half was stuck in the floor.

As Mi-chuk struggled to get away, he heard Chun Yeowun's cold voice.

"Thank you for moving the way that I thought you would."

'!?'

"You just gave me a nice reason to kill you with my own hands."

Hearing that, Mi-chuk's eyes fluttered.

'T-this bastard… he just let everyone in the Murim department die?'

It was ridiculous.

In the end, he wasn't the one who wrote the screenplay.

CHAPTER 56
PROOF (4)

“How dare you!”

“Get your hands off him!”

When their boss was harmed, three members dressed as the city hall employees, tried to run towards Chun Yeowun.

However, they ended up overlooking another monster.

Yu So-hwa reached her hand to them.

Bang!

“Euk!”

“M-my body!”

When they fell down, the floor beneath them cracked for around 2 meters, and their lower bodies pierced into it.

There was a gleam in her eyes.

She was going to kill them by crushing them with strong pressure at once. However, their bodies were stronger than she thought, so they were still alive, just stuck.

“She is the Gravity Witch. Don’t stay in groups. Spread out!”

“Yes!”

At the cry of the man who was wearing a black hat, the leader of the 2nd team, the members spread out away from her.

‘Vice-chairman?’

Chun Yeowun noticed how Bi Mak-heon and Yu So-hwa looked at him.

“Kill them all.”

“Yes.”

“Yep!”

As if waiting for Chun Yeowun’s order, the two of them immediately began to hunt the members who targeted them.

As the battle between the two sides started, the Deputy mayor asked Chun Yeowun in doubt.

“…since when were you suspicious?”

“From the beginning.”

“What?”

Chun Yeowun felt that something weird, an energy he wasn’t aware of, was there when he first entered the mayor’s office.

Obviously, the deputy Mayor wasn’t a Murim warrior who had mastered his internal energy.

And he didn’t seem like an ordinary human, the energy inside him was different.

However, he realized that many people with similar kinds of energy were not just within the room, but throughout the entire Jinan City Hall.

And thanks to the car that tailed them, he was convinced.

‘It was because of that?’

Mi-chuk led Chun Yeowun right into the stadium, where people with similar energy were gathered.

And that couldn’t be a coincidence.

“Did you think that I wouldn’t know about your stupid tricks”

Bang!

“Kuak!”

Chun Yeowun slammed Mi-chuk’s head down once more. And then asked.

“Who sent you?”

Chun Yeowun was sure that the deputy Mayor wasn’t the mastermind.

He had nothing to do with Chun Yeowun till today.

“Say it.”

Grab!

“Kuak!”

Mi-chuk shuddered at Chun Yeowun’s coldness, as he was crushing him to the floor without mercy.

‘Who the hell is he?’

Rather, he had questions to ask.

Not only did Chun Yeowun reverse the plan he had dug, but he also created enough trouble for him and the other people.

Something that ordinary people couldn’t imagine.

‘Isn’t he supposed to be the vice-chairman of Yongchun? He is like the devil… ’

Bang!

“Kuak!”

He knew nothing about Chun Yeowun. All he knew was that the man was a villain.

Then, suddenly something flashed in Mi-chuk's mind.

'Villain… ah!'

So Yang-heon, the head of security.

Since he was saved from being shot, he must have heard what Chun Yeowun said.

And he spoke.

"Kuak, even though you are pretending to be smart, there isn't much you can do."

"…?"

"You made a grave mistake."

"Mistake?"

"haha, didn't you let the head of security listen to all your words? He knows that you deliberately let the Murim department staff die, can you keep him alive? Of course not. You created a problem…"

"You idiot."

"What?"

Grab!

"Ugh!"

Chun Yeowun grabbed his face.

'What!?'

He lifted the deputy Mayor's upper body, and he saw the head of security on the floor.

"Did you think I'll be as sloppy like you?"

It was Chun Yeowun who sealed the blood points of So Yang-hyeon right away.

If he passed out right away, what could he have heard?

“W-when?”

Bang!

“Kuak!”

Again, his head was slammed into the floor.

Chun Yeowun shook his head and muttered.

“You are quite strong.”

Chun Yeowun, who wanted to know the identity of the mastermind, thought of killing the others after hitting Mi-chuk.

However, Mi-chuk didn’t faint despite his head being banged on the floor several times.

Grab!

‘His body is unusual.’

He had been battling numerous enemies, and it wasn’t his first time facing someone with a strong body.

The muscles of the neck were thick, and the head was hard.

Tak! Tak!

Chun Yeowun tried to stun him by sealing the blood points.

‘Hm?’

However, their sealing locations were utterly different from those of ordinary people.

Like they weren’t human.

Mi-chuk said while laughing at Chun Yeowun.

“Kukuku. No matter what you use, you can’t stun me! Our bodies are different from normal humans.”

He was undoubtedly looking proud.

“And… Do you have time to keep focusing on me?”

Mi-chuk’s eyes shone.

It was then.

Phat!

“Uhmp!”

“Die!”

From the left and right of Chun Yeowun, two people rushed in with lightning-like movements.

Despite not being warriors, their movements were on the same level as Super master level warriors.

Clang!

Blades were protruding from their fists.

They remodeled their bodies and hid weapons inside them.

‘Got you.’

Mi-chuk smiled.

The blades weren’t simple weapons.

It was a super blade made by a special alloy to deal with A-class Alpha entities.

It had the kinetic energy which could even tear down the sword qi.

Woong!

The reason their blades looked to be several was because they were vibrating.

'You can't stop them!'

There was a reason why Mi-chuk was proud of himself.

It was because most people do not know of the super-vibrating tech, which wasn't yet released to the public or commercialized.

Whether it was Chun Yeowun or not, he was sure that the man would fall.

Chun Yeowun stretched out both of his hands.

"This is interesting."

'!?'

At that moment, the two people who were running at him, knelt to the floor before they could touch him.

Bang!

"Euk!"

"M-my body!"

Flustered that they were pressed down to the ground, they tried to use their vibrating swords and move.

Kang!

"Ah?"

The sharp energy suddenly broke through their swords and pierced their foreheads.

Puck!

"Kuak!"

The scream of death, and the two fell down to the floor.

“N-No way!”

Mi-chuk shouted in shock.

The ultra-vibrating sword that couldn’t be broken, broke.

Since he wasn’t a warrior, Mi-chuk didn’t understand what happened, but even warriors would have been shocked if they had witnessed it.

It was the invisible sword that pierced their heads.

And only those who reached the Divine Master level could actually be capable of doing that.

“That vibration is still insufficient to be called ultra-vibration.”

Mi-chuk’s eyes widened.

For a moment, he thought that his ears heard it wrong.

“Ultra-vibration tech?”

This was a tech that wasn’t commercialized yet.

It was supposed to be their own unique weapon, but Chun Yeowun knew what it was.

Chun Yeowun didn’t respond to that.

“This is ultra-vibration.”

Shhh!

A single invisible sword was formed in Chun yeowun’s hand.

Tsutsustsus!

It left several afterimages because of how quickly it moved.

“No way!”

It really was ultra-vibration.

It was what Chun Yeowun called, Ultra-vibrating Invisible Sword.

“It is a precious skill for you people, but this is how you use it.”

Chun Yeowun reached out somewhere.

Shhh!

The sword flew in that direction.

It was the place where his members were fighting with the Gravity Witch.

“Noo!”

Bewildered, Mi-chuk shouted, but it was too late.

Whop!

“Kuk!”

The invisible sword pierced the head of the man who was fighting with the SS-class Keeper.

The sword didn’t stop there.

As if it had a life of its own, it kept changing its direction and pierced the heads of all the opponents.

“No. what the hell are…”

Puck!

“Kuak!”

In the meantime, another person died.

Having been struck with fear, people moved away from each other and began to shout!

“Stop it!”

“H-how do you stop that?”

They couldn’t understand it.

Just an invisible sword was strong enough, and this one was an ultra-vibrating invisible sword.

‘Damn it!’

If it couldn’t be stopped, there was only one way.

The leader of the 2nd team, the man in black hat, shouted.

“Everyone, spread out and run away!”

Phat!

Everyone scattered at once and tried to escape.

And that was when Yu So-hwa took the lead.

“Who said you could leave?”

The moment she touched the floor, the whole place turned zero gravity.

And the bodies floated up.

Float!

“Uagh!”

“T-this!”

People were shocked.

Chun Yeowun smiled at her and mumbled.

“She was worth it.”

He then waved his hand.

Swoosh!

The invisible sword suddenly started to move again and aimed at the floating people.

Puck! Puck!

This time, there was no scream. The corpses just floated in the weightless space.

“Sun-gun! Escape!”

Mi-chuk yelled out someone’s name.

But.

“Kuak!"

The man with the black hat, leader of the 2nd team, Sun-gun, was also unable to avoid the invisible sword and died.

Even though all of them had their bodies enhanced and equipped with excellent weapons, they were slaughtered.

‘I-is this an S-class target?’

No, it couldn’t be.

Mi-chuk couldn’t stop his trembling body.

‘To get rid of this absurd monster.’

He was resenting the superior who gave him the orders.

It was then.

Swwosh!

“Euk!”

The sword that had killed everyone, flew in front of him and stopped.

Chun Yeowun spoke.

“You must have waited for a long time, now it is your turn.”

Tak!

With those words, Chun Yeowun grabbed his sword and cut off Mi-chuk’s right arm.

‘?!’

“Kuaaak!”

Mi-chuk, whose arm was severed, screamed in agony.

Without even changing his expression, Chun Yeowun said.

“How many limbs do I have to cut before you start speaking?”

‘!!!’

Mi-chuk’s eyes grew big like they would burst, as he stared at the invisible sword.

CHAPTER 57
A-CLASS HAZARD ENTITY (1)

So Yang-hyeon, the head of Jinan security, whose blood points were released, sincerely thanked Chun Yeowun for saving his life.

“Thank you. Thank you so much. If it wasn’t for the vice-chairman, I don’t know what these terrorists could have done to the city hall.”

Actually, it wasn’t Jinan City Hall’s fault.

Who could even imagine that the person who served as the deputy Mayor’s office for three years was actually a member of an unknown organization. No one could.

However, it helped Chun Yeowun.

“Contract approval? Hm. Of course, it will go through.”

His life was saved, there was no way they would refuse it.

In addition, although manager Oh was dead, he did say that Chun Yeowun was a Murim warrior at a higher level.

“Hmm, I wonder how to fix this.”

The place was a mess.

There was blood all over the place, and the bodies of the dead Murim department were scattered everywhere.

So Yang-hyeon had seen the mess unfold.

But.

“The deputy Mayor and the corpses of those damn peop…”

The bodies all melted as if they were dipped in sulfuric acid.

Thankfully, no trace was left.

No matter how unfavourable it was, Chun Yeowun couldn't prevent the bodies from melting.

"Well, don't worry. Vice-chairman. With my own two eyes, I saw what they were doing."

So Yang-hyeon assured him.

As a result, no damage would come to Chun Yeowun.

"It is a pity that we didn't find out who was behind these guys. In any case, the documents will be approached by the Mayor and emailed to your company by today."

Chun Yeowun and the others left the rest of work to So Yang-hyeon and went away.

As soon as they came out, Chun Yeowun spoke to Bi Mak-heon.

"I want names of organizations which start with the letter M. And they need to be related with technology."

"Alright."

Before his body melted, the only word that the deputy Mayor said was M.

When both his arms got cut, he tried to say something.

His body began to melt before that, though.

'Even the world with great technology is a mess.'

With the development of science, the tech was definitely superior to Murim.

And it was certain that the deputy Mayor and the others were nothing different from consumables.

Since they were attempting to assassinate without leaving any evidence.

'And aiming for me… '

Chun Yeowun's lips turned into a smile.

At this point, there was only one person who would come after him.

'Chun Woo-kyung.'

It was certain.

Chun Yeowun was disappointed.

He thought the people leading the Sky Demon Order would be strong and fight their opponents head-on, but he never expected them to hide behind others.

'Someone like him was trying to be the Lord by impersonating the swords… '

The man had crossed a line he should never have.

Chun Yeowun moved to the parking lot.

Wheeing! Wheeing!

A siren sounded.

A siren echoed throughout the city.

"Gate Warning!"

Bi Mak-heon said shocked.

The Gate Warning was supposed to go off today or tomorrow, but this was unfortunate timing.

Their contract with Jinan city was just done.

Chun Yeowun looked northeast.

'It's different.'

This energy was different from the energy he felt at the first Gate.

The strong energy wave stimulated all his senses.

Similar time.

Beep! Beep! Beep!

An alarm sounded in the monitoring room of the defense bureau of Jinan city.

“Major Wei!”

The person shouted at the person called Major Wei Hun.

“Has it opened? It is faster than I was told!”

He felt it every time, but the timing of the Gate opening was too irregular this time.

Wei Hun asked while looking at the monitor.

“Where?”

“N-No way…”

The lieutenant, who checked the location, was unable to speak.

“Coordinates are 36°44'29.0"N 117°11'51.9"E… right in front of the 20th barrier on the northern east side of G-13.”

“What?”

Woong!

The entire room turned chaotic.

There was a simple reason as to why they were surprised.

It was because the Gate, which should have opened 3 Km away from the defense

wall, was opening right in front of it.

“GE wave activation 37% progressed.”

Wheeing! Wheeeing!

Before long, the wave alarm began to resound.

In a location that close, citizens in the northeast had to be evacuated right away.

The Major, who was flustered, immediately gave his orders.

“Send the Jinan City into defense. Inform the commander-in-chief of this and inform the guards to be on standby.”

“Yes!”

Fortunately, the Gate Warning was issued during the day, so many military people would be on duty. It was lucky that the National Guard was stationed in the north east preparing in advance.

However, the location where the Gate opened is so close that the probability of the wall being broken was high.

If that happens, there would be human casualties.

“Contact the Public Security Bureau, the Jinan Municipal Murim Association and the Gate Keepers.”

They were all looking at the GE wave activation, which was rising rapidly.

‘We should hope they get there in time.’

The location of the Gate was too close to the city.

Time was short.

In addition, the National Guards would need time to set their tanks and artillery.

“Major Wei, look at this!”

At the scream, he looked at the screen.

Pick!

Something was moving rapidly from wall G-17. It has developed muscles and blue skin with a height of about 5 meters.

It was a two-legged and four-armed entity.

The moment he saw it, Major Wei muttered.

“No way… it can’t be that!”

“Shivara!”

One of the soldiers monitoring shouted.

Shivara.

A four-armed hazard entity that got its name from the God Shiva, a Hindu God of destruction.

However, the reason they were shocked wasn’t because of the entity.

“A… A class…”

Given their appearances and the well-suited names, the hazard entities were A class.

They were more intelligent than the other ones and more beastly. T

There were only five cities in the entire world that managed to destroy a Shivara.

It wasn’t A class for nothing.

“This is insane. A class?”

This was the worst.

They were told that the entity would be B class or higher.

But they didn't think it would be a Shivara.

Jinan City had a better defense than other cities, but an A-class was too much.

Bang!

At that time, a cannon was fired at the Shivara.

When the explosion occurred, the camera shook.

With the Gate opening right in front of the wall, it was natural for the defense forces in there to respond quickly.

"It started."

Lieutenant Cha Seon-kyung said in a serious voice.

It was a dangerous situation because the Gate Warning was already issued, but the Murim warriors or the Gate Keepers hadn't gone there.

Besides, there was another huge problem.

"If it is Shivara, then it is Alpha…"

Flash!

At that moment, about five screens of cameras installed on the wall turned blank simultaneously.

They looked at the G-17 barrier camera, which was on the main screen.

Thud! Thud!

A huge six-armed entity could be seen approaching from within the smoke.

"No…"

An elevated road not far northeast of Jinan.

Many vehicles were leaving that place because of the Gate Warning, which caused traffic jams.

Originally, people in the vicinity of the wall would be evacuated, but the citizens were given a message to move to the southwest quickly.

Horn!

The horn sounding on the roads was loud.

It wasn't easy to let the vehicles of Public Security move with the huge traffic.

"Shit! Get out of the way quickly!"

"What are you doing! Move the car!"

People opened their windows and screamed out loud.

If all the roads were 4 or 5 lanes, it would have been nice, but there were only 1 or 2 lanes roads, which made the path clogged.

In addition, some people were anxious and ended up bumping into another car, which made things even worse.

"We might die here!"

"What are the traffic police doing?"

Citizens were running around.

Vehicles were coming from the opposite direction, and everyone was in a panic.

And then came the buses, those people who recognized it, screamed and cheered.

"Gate Keepers!"

"Woah!!"

The bus was carrying the Gate Keepers.

In addition, several SUVs had Murim Association marks on it.

They were the Gate Keepers and Murim warriors who headed to the wall after receiving the emergency call.

Rrng!

And their vehicles moved very fast.

In the driver seat of a black SUV.

A bald middle-aged man with a beard, holding the steering wheel with one hand and phone in the other, asked.

“What do you mean? We aren’t that far.”

At this question, an altered voice came from the other side.

-A class… I mean, this situation doesn’t seem that good right now.

“How did the 1st and 2nd team get hit? Wasn’t the purpose of those people to support us and get us the cores?”

It was natural to be nervous.

It was because an A-class entity had appeared.

And an A-class hazard entity was an Alpha. The cores of such entities could only be gotten when the entire team worked together, but two teams were already annihilated.

Accomplishing the mission was difficult.

-Hmm, it seems like the information we received from the client is wrong. We will have to resolve the problem later, and this mission will have to be done by just the 3rd team.

“Proceed with the 3rd team? Ha!”

The man was shocked.

How could the 3rd team deal with an A-class alpha entity?

Rather, it would give the Gate Keepers and the Murim Association a chance to get the core.

-Yes. 2 out of the 3 teams were missing, so it is a mess here, please understand.

'What kind of bullshit is that?'

For a moment, he was furious and decided not to respond.

He was aware of the fact that he would withdraw from the organization at any time.

As he said nothing, the altered voice continued.

-Gan-ong, your team members have learned martial arts, so you might be able to work with the Murim people and look for a chance.

"Look for a chance?"

-After all, we will finish this mission and dispatch new ones to Jinan City. So, for the time being, go along with them. We only have one goal anyways.

At those words, Gan-ong asked.

"…are you talking about the core?"

-If the Murim Association gets the core, seize it. they will be invested in dealing with it, and when they face the Alpha head-on, preserve the power, and stay alert…

It was then.

Kwang!

An explosion occurred on the other side of the road.

Gan-ong's expression turned still.

He had another 15 minutes to reach the northeast wall, so why the explosions?

The explosion seemed to be because of vehicles.

“Kyaaal!”

“RUN!”

On the side of the road filled with smoke, people were running away.

In addition, the Gate Keepers bus, which was moving ahead, and all the vehicles behind it, stopped.

-Gan-ong! Gan-ong!

Gan-ong didn’t respond.

His eyes trembled as he looked at the being which appeared through the smoke.

Thud! Thud! Thud!

Blue skin and four arms.

“Shivara!”

A 4-meter long Shivara stepped on and pushed a car aside. It then began slaughtering people at random.

“Barrier was breached!”

It has been just 20 minutes since the Gate Warning went off.

And the worst has happened.

In addition to the one on the road, hundreds of Shivara jumped from here and there.

“Fellow Murim Association members! They need to be stopped now!”

“Gate Keepers! All out!”

They weren’t in a situation to head to the wall.

If they left it as it is, the citizens would be slaughtered.

Warriors and Gate Keepers got out of their vehicles and tried to cross the road.

It was then,

Shhh!

Something came flying from the southwest.

The eyes of fleeing citizens, warriors and Gate Keepers turned there.

Something was coming in at an incredible speed and stopped in front of a rampaging Shivara.

Thud!

“Person?”

It was when he stood that they saw it was a human.

A man in black suit.

The warriors who were on the other side shouted.

“H-he, Space Hover!”

The only way one could fly was Space Hover.

It was natural for the warriors to be shocked, as it was something that only a Supreme Master level person could do.

-Gan-ong, what is happening?

Gan-ong pulled out a telescope from the car’s storage box and then looked at the person who appeared.

Gan-ong saw a young man with a white face and sharp knife-like eyes.

“He is the one.”

-The one?

“The S class target!”

Chun Yeowun.

Until 30 minutes ago, Chun Yeowun was in Jinan city hall, and now he was in the northeast.

But the shock didn’t end there.

Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand in the air.

It was then.

Jjjhkkk!

A thousand Ice Swords appeared in the sky.

“This… what the…”

“What is that?”

Not just Gan-ong, but the warriors and Gate Keepers running towards Shivara looked at it with ridiculous expressions.

The thousand Ice Swords turned blue.

“Sword qi!”

No martial artist wouldn’t know it.

Having sensed something unusual, the Shivara looked at the sky bewildered.

Beep! Beep! Beep!

Hundreds of Shivara were marked with red crosses in Chun Yeowun’s eyes, who opened augmented reality.

[Target Lock On! Target Lock On! Target Lock On!]

When all Shivara were locked, Chun Yeowun clenched his fist.

[Activating Sky Flash.]

Swoosh!

Thousands of Ice Swords bombarded the Shivara like a meteor shower.

Kwakwakwakwang!

CHAPTER 58
A-CLASS HAZARD ENTITY (2)

A ray of blue light fell from the sky.

The Murim warriors and the Gate Keepers were astonished at the marvelous sight.

The blue light spewing from the Ice Swords didn't strike randomly, but precisely hit the Shivaras.

Kwakwakwakwang!

"Kuak!"

"Kaaakaka!"

The hazardous Shivaras were pierced by the swords and started to collapse one after the other.

'What the hell... '

Baek Ye, the president of Six Essence, who was the branch manager of Jinan City's Murim Association, couldn't shut his mouth at the tremendous power.

'Air Swords!'

If he wasn't mistaken, what his eyes had just seen were Air Swords.

Only those who reached the beginning of the Supreme Master level could unleash the Air Swords.

It also becomes possible for one to condense sword qi onto them.

However.

'Is that even possible?'

Such a huge number of Ice Swords.

Even a Supreme Master level could never use that large number of them, not to mention control them with just the fingers.

“Chief Ji. Does this make sense?”

Jegal Bo-hyun, the chairman of the Jegal Cultural Foundation, who was standing next to him, looked in disbelief and asked.

“Who the hell is he? Is he even human?”

Hwang Bo-yun, the president of HB Steel, couldn’t take his eyes off the man.

The members of the Murim Association were shocked at the words of the top three warriors of Jinan city.

Woong!

“Who the hell is that monster?”

“I never saw him in the Murim Association.”

People couldn’t help but be interested in Chun Yeowun.

Chun Yeowun, who extended his fist, spread open his palm.

And.

Chachachang!

The Ice Swords floating in the air soon shattered and disappeared.

The meteor shower ended as if it had never happened.

The four-lane road was overflowing with Shivara corpses.

“Woah!”

Without even having to run for their lives, the people just stood there and watched

everything unfold.

The faces, which were trembling in fear of being killed by the Shivara, were now stained with excitement.

They were taking videos with their phones.

“Who is the man in the black suit?”

“A Gate Keeper?”

“No. He is wearing a suit?”

“Can a warrior really do such things?”

Despite it being a world in which Gates opened, there were only a few people who had actually seen the Murim warriors in battles.

It was natural for the citizens to be shocked.

“President Baek. Is he a member of the Murim Association?”

A man with long hair and goggles came up to Baek Ye, the branch manager of Jinan Murim Association, and asked him.

The man was called Ma Kang-cheom.

A B-class Keeper and the leader of the 2nd platoon.

Since the leader Ha Hyeong-gang had died and the entire 1st platoon was wounded, he was the next one in line to lead.

“No. We don’t know about him.”

At Ma Kang-cheom’s question, Jegal Bp-hyun shook his head and answered.

There was no reason to deceive people and tell them that the man belonged to the Murim Association.

“He is a real monster. Is it possible for a warrior to do such a thing? I think it would

be possible for an S-class or SS-class Keeper. But a warrior…"

Ma Kang-cheom said.

Hwang Bo-yun clicked his tongue.

'An S-class Keeper is capable of that?'

It was absurd.

He wondered if even the Five Strongest Warriors, who were said to be the strongest in the modern Murim, would be capable of unfolding such a technique.

'Besides, any warrior would be exhausted after doing such a thing.'

It felt impossible to remain standing after unfolding such an absurd technique.

Baek Ye, the branch manager, spoke after calming himself.

"We should move to the barrier point right now. We'll have to contact him later and find out when such a great warrior came to Jinan City."

Their eyes were shining.

Jegal Bo-hyun answered.

"Let's not push it and head there now. President Baek."

"Sure."

Hwang Bo-yun agreed.

They both were curious.

A strong warrior at an unguessable level was participating in the war, so it was strange that president Baek didn't care.

It was then.

Drrrr!

“What?”

“The car is shaking?”

The cars on the road were shaking.

The shaking gradually spread more and more.

Grrrrr!

“E-earthquake!”

“R-run away!”

Surprised, the citizens thought that it was an earthquake.

However, someone pointed to the northeast and shouted.

“L-Look over there!”

Thud! Thuuu! Grrrrr!

The trees to the northwest were breaking down.

The bushes were swaying and the dust was rising as it kept moving towards the road.

And then, something appeared from the thick bushes.

“T-that is…”

“Alpha Shivara!!!”

The Gate Keepers and the Murim warriors identified the monster right away.

It had a body full of muscles, sharp teeth like those of goblins, shining red eyes and six arms.

It looked like a normal Shivara and not at the same time.

The biggest difference was.

“W-what size is that!”

It was so tall that it even exceeded the size of a giant tree.

At first glance, it looked to be 30 meters tall with a huge weight as the entire ground shook when it walked.

But that wasn’t the only problem.

They saw the other Shivara’s running in as the bushes swayed.

And their number exceeded the last batch.

“No…”

“Was the barrier really breached?”

The warriors and Gate Keepers couldn’t hide their shock.

As if it wasn’t enough that the Gate opened right in front of the wall.

If the barrier was breached, more entities would come rushing into the city.

If that was to happen, even the Murim warriors and Gate Keepers wouldn’t be able to stop it.

“Monsters are coming!”

“Run away!”

“Ackkk!”

“Kyaaak!”

Thud! Thud!

With the appearance of the Alpha and the other Shivaras, the road turned chaotic once again.

Citizens rushed out to the southwest side by driving their cars and hitting the other vehicles in the process.

Baek Ye, the branch manager of Murim Association, shouted as he looked at the approaching Alpha.

“Murim warriors, listen! If we don’t defend the city, our Jinan city will be destroyed by the entities which come in from the Gate!”

“Right! We need to stop the Alpha right now!”

That was their only hope.

Only defeating the Alpha and closing the Gate could calm the situation.

Phat!

Baek Ye took the lead, and the warriors followed.

The Gate Keepers also ran towards the northeast where the Shivaras were flocking from.

The distance between the road and the place where the monsters were was 300 meters.

If the monsters rushed out, they would probably catch up to the fleeing citizens.

Chacha?!

Shivaras were coming out faster and more numerous than expected.

“Kuaaaaah!

“kakakkaka!”

Growling, the monsters ran towards the road.

“Stop it! stop them at all costs!”

“Not a single one of them should pass!”

In order to prevent the worst, around 700 warriors and Gate Keepers rushed towards the Shivaras, which were coming in huge numbers.

It was then.

“Kuaaah! ”

Shhh!

The giant Alpha Shivara screamed and pulled out a giant tree with its six hands.

That’s how strong the monster was.

The giant pulled-out tree was thrown towards the warriors.

Shhhh!

“Th-this is messed up!”

“Avoid it!”

The warriors shouted loud and tried to avoid the giant flying tree.

But the speed at which the tree came was too fast.

Kwang!

“Ackk!”

“Ughh!”

Due to the thrown tree, many warriors ended up getting hit and torn like pieces of meat.

In addition, the area where it hit exploded as there were numerous vehicles there, which made the people close-by get thrown away.

“Ugh! It isn’t over yet!”

There were five trees in the hands of the Alpha Shivara.

And another tree was thrown.

Shooo!

“NOOO!”

Baek Ye jumped into the air and cut it down with the sword qi.

Ahhh!

Considering the tree's weight and the speed at which it flew, it took time for a Superior Master to hit it.

But that wasn’t the only tree.

Swoosh!

“No!”

The Alpha threw another tree again.

Like a rocket, the tree flew towards the warriors and the Gate Keepers with great precision.

“Tch!”

“We are here!”

Phat!

Jegal Bo-hyun and Hwang Bo-yun, also famous for their abilities, flew up and blocked the tree.

As they were at the beginning of Superior Master level, they managed to cut it down, but then the cut tree was thrown away.

“Kuak!”

And.

Thud!

“Acukk!”

“Kuak!”

Another group of Gate Keepers were hurt by another tree.

They tried to block it, but the attacks of the Alpha were different from what they imagined.

“So this is an A-class Alpha Hazard entity.”

It was different from the other hazard entities they had faced so far.

“Kuak!”

The problem was the attacks of the Alpha.

Shivaras were rushing in huge numbers, and the warriors and Gate Keepers were trying to stop them.

“What is this?”

The monsters were evading the warriors and Gate Keepers as if their only purpose was to kill the citizens.

“No! Get them away!”

“Stop them!”

It was then.

“Kuaaaahhhh!”

Thud! Thud! Thud!

“A-Alpha!”

The Alpha, which threw another tree, ran towards the warriors and Gate Keepers.

Each step it took shook the ground below.

Baek Ye, who saw it, was shocked.

'Is he… trying to stop us while the others enter the city and harm the citizens?'

Hazard entities were known to have intelligence, but he didn't expect it to be this smart.

He thought that the Alpha would act defensively as it had the core, so he was puzzled.

"Stop! We need to keep them away!"

Hwang Bo-yun hurriedly shouted towards the Murim warriors.

It wasn't a problem that could be solved by going after the Alpha.

"Damn it!"

"Catch them now!"

Phat!

At his command, the warriors turned and tried to catch the Shivaras that had crossed them.

It was then.

Bang!

"Kuak!"

"Ackkk!"

The Alpha Shivara ran towards the warriors and slammed the six hands to the ground creating a huge shock wave and cracking the ground.

Thanks to that, dozens of warriors and Gate Keepers slipped and fell.

“T-this monster!”

Hwang Bo-yun, who was running, jumped up and avoided the wave, but his anger soared as he raised his sword and flew to the Alpha Shivara.

To cut down its head.

“Haaaaah!”

It was the 5th form of the Thunderbolt Sword, the Thunderbolt Sword to Defeat, of the Hwang Bo clan.

Like a sword made of lightning, it aimed at the Alpha’s neck as it flew with blue light of energy.

But.

Bung! Pak!

“Kuaak!”

The Alpha Shivara, which was over 30 meters tall, swung its palm, making the body of Hwang Bo-yun crash down.

Bang!

“Kuak!”

Hwang Bo-yun coughed up blood as he suffered an internal injury.

He tried to block the palm, but nothing seemed to work against the Alpha.

‘This is too much.’

Baek Ye bit the inside of his cheek.

The 30-meter long giant monster was too much.

‘What should we do?’

In order to subdue the Alpha, it seemed promising to let all the warriors and Gate Keepers rush in, but more than half of the Shivaras were dispersed.

“T-they can’t be stopped!”

“Damn it!”

The warriors tried to stop the rampaging Shivara, but they couldn’t, so they kept running towards the road.

Citizens who managed to escape were definitely going to be slaughtered.

It was then.

Kick!

“Uh?”

Five buses ran down the road and stopped.

“That…”

“Yongchun group?”

Looking at the logo on the bus, they could tell it was the Yongchun group.

Whoops!

When the bus stopped, the warriors of the Yongchun group appeared.

Among the warriors, there were strong ones like the chairman Chun Yu-jang.

Chun Yu-jang, who got down holding a sword, looked at the running Shivaras and shouted.

“By the order of Lord Chun Ma! Eliminate all those entities without leaving a single one alive!”

“Yes!”

Clang!

About two hundred people pulled out their swords at once and rushed towards the Shivaras.

“Is the Yongchun Group participating?”

“Why them?”

They couldn’t help but wonder why unregistered warriors were participating.

That wasn’t it.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

“Kuaaak!”

“Ack!”

The Shivaras, who were running down, fell to the floor.

Around a hundred fell down.

Among the warriors of Yongchun was a woman who held her hand out, she was the Gravity Witch Yu So-hwa.

“Gravity Witch!”

The Gate Keepers who recognized her shouted.

They didn’t know why she was with the Yongchun group, but the appearance of the SS-class Keeper was enough of a shock to them.

“I’ll put them down, hurry up!”

Bang! Bang! Bang!

As Yu So-hwa expanded the range of gravity, hundreds of Shivara fell to the floor in an instant.

The wider the range, the less effect her ability had, but still, she was extremely strong.

“Yes! Kill them!”

“Yes!”

Thanks to her, the warriors of Yongchun could deal with the Shivara.

“Woahh!”

The warriors who were trying to stop the monsters cheered.

Thanks to the timely arrival, they managed to stop the slaughter of citizens.

“The Yongchun is participating in the war…”

Baek Ye, the branch manager, frowned.

It was surprising that they, unregistered warriors, showed up without even asking for their help.

But it was fortunate.

Baek Ye shook his head and looked at the Alpha.

‘The Alpha Shivara needs to be killed first.’

With Yongchun participating in the war, his hands were more free, so he had a chance to kill the Alpha and get the core.

An A-class core was extremely rare.

But the question was how to kill it.

“Kuak!”

Thud! Thud!

The Alpha was trying to smash down the warriors as if they were bugs by using its

legs and palms.

'What should I do?'

The Alpha could take down the techniques by slapping with his palm.

The most effective thing was to decapitate it, but the six arms wouldn't let anyone get close to it.

It was then.

Swush! Thud!

"Ah!"

Someone flew and stood right in front of Baek Ye.

It was Chun Yeowun.

"Y-You…"

"To stay stiff like ice in front of such a thing. How unfortunate."

"What?"

Phat!

Before Baek ye could even respond, Chun Yeowun went towards the Alpha.

At the sudden appearance of Chun Yeowun in front of it, the Alpha tried to swat it away like a fly.

"I-it's dangerous!"

Baek Ye panicked and cried out, but then something amazing happened.

When Chun Yeowun gently moved his hand.

Ah?!

Thud thud! Thud! Thud! Thud! Thud!

“KUAAKKKK!”

The six arms of the Alpha Shivara were severed. Seeing the giant arms fall to the ground, Baek Ye and the other warriors opened their mouths in shock.

‘A-alpha… Shivara… arms… ’

The man cut down the arms, which countered their sword qi, so easily.

“T-that is!”

“Invisible Sword!”

Hwang Bo-yun shouted in shock.

Six hazy swords were floating around Chun Yeowun.

Invisible Swords.

“It is the Invisible Swords!”

“No way!”

Only those who reached the level of Divine Master level could unfold the invisible swords.

At that moment, Chun Yeowun reached out to one of the invisible swords and held it.

Grab!

“It has been long.”

Phat!

Chun yeowun sprinted ahead and flew towards the Alpha.

With that, his form was divided into 24 afterimages and then merged into one.

“Kuaak!”

Thud! Thud!

Sensing the danger, the Alpha tried to step back and move away, but Chun Yeowun’s form moved past his head like an illusion.

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun stopped right behind the head, and released the sword.

At that moment.

The Alpha Shivara’s head.

Thud!

Just exploded.

The body of the Alpha, whose head was blown, staggered and fell to the ground.

Thud!

Chairman Chun Yu-jang, who was watching it from afar, mumbled with trembling eyes.

“To… see this with my… own two eyes…”

It was the final form of the Sword Force of Sky Demon Sword, the unification.

A legendary swordsmanship that no descendant could ever perform.

CHAPTER 59
A-CLASS HAZARD ENTITY (3)

Bang!

The Alpha Shivara, whose head was blown away by Chun Yeowun's sword, fell.

The body was so huge that it made the entire place shake.

'...is he really human?'

Gan-ong, who pretended to fight moderately in order to preserve as much power as possible, kept his eyes on the Alpha type.

An A-class Alpha Shivara, even a Superior Master could never deal with it alone.

However, he just saw such a monster fall with his own eyes.

'Because it felt so different... '

Now he understood how the 1st and 2nd teams were wiped out.

Gan-ong remembered what he was told earlier.

[I leave it to your judgement. Decide whether to subdue the target and get it done. Or use the Murim Association and fight against the A-class Alpha.]

'No way.'

The damage the Murim warriors took was just 20%. The Alpha was defeated so quickly that no one could even approach it, let alone seize it.

The difference in skills was too great.

Shhhh!

Gan-ong put the goggles down to his chest.

They had the ability to record.

'Let's make collecting information about him the top priority.'

He was told to analyze the target as much as possible.

Rather than ignorantly fighting him, he felt that collecting information would be the right thing to do.

'Ah! He is going to take the A-class core?'

He saw Chun Yeowun move to the back of the fallen Alpha.

Chun Yeowun, who sensed where the core was radiating, stood on the Alpha's back and then held out his hand.

The Alpha Shivara's body shook.

However, nothing else happened.

Chun yeowun frowned.

'Indeed, the structure of the body is completely different from humans.'

The monster seemed to have some kind of resistance.

'Then.'

Chun Yeowun thrust the invisible sword into the back.

Puck! Shhh!

After drawing a circle, Chun Yeowun raised the energy.

And.

Kukuku!

A red core the size of a human body revealed itself from within the Shivara's body.

Although the outer shell of the core, which was still connected to the Gate, was attached, the energy coming from the core wasn't normal.

Chun Yeowun held it and raised the energy.

Jjkkk!

Cracks began to appear.

As if breaking glass, the outer part cracked and.

Bang!

A strong energy wave spread as it shattered.

The situation immediately changed.

"Kwaaak!"

"Kakaka! Kakakak!"

The other Shivaras who were trying to enter the city, howled and turned back trying to return.

"Woah!"

"They are heading back!"

The warriors and Gate Keepers shouted at once.

It was truly a strange phenomenon.

Each time the core shattered and the wave =spread, the entities would desperately try to run back.

"Stop them!"

"Don't step back! They shouldn't get into the city!"

Despite them retreating, the warriors and Gate Keepers didn't take their eyes off them.

Because sometimes, the entities would run around in confusion.

Fortunately, the Shivaras were more intellectual than other entities, so they did their best to run back.

Goo!

The energy emanating from the core was revealed, the A-class core.

'This is nice.'

Chun Yeowun was fascinated.

The energy was incomparable to the C-class core's.

'If it is at this level, the energy alone is as pure as that of the spirit beasts' cores.'

Of course, it was difficult to compare.

The Spirit beasts had mysterious powers and excellent regeneration ability.

However, for a simple and pure energy, this didn't seem bad.

"Ahhh!"

"A-class core."

Admiration flowed out from the mouths of all the warriors and Gate Keepers.

The A-class core that everyone wanted.

Greed could be seen in their eyes.

'This is bad. An A-class core in the hands of someone I am seeing for the first time.'

Hwang Bo-yun couldn't hide his regret.

For the first time in 10 years, an A-class appeared in Jinan city.

And if consumed, one would achieve a dramatic increase in their internal energy.

'It's said that one of the five Great Warriors took an A-class core and then rose to the status of Supreme Master level.'

Because of that rumor, every warrior became obsessed with the core.

But they weren't stupid.

Who would go against Chun Yeowun after witnessing his strength?

'Who the hell is he?'

Unless they were hallucinating, they had just witnessed an invisible sword.

There were no warriors registered in the modern Murim at the level of Divine Master level.

'No. he looks so young though!'

'Like he is in his early twenties… '

When they looked at Chun Yeowun, he seemed to be in his early twenties.

Age wasn't everything, but when trained for long, skills would grow.

When everyone was in doubt, Jegal Bo-hyun stepped ahead.

Tak!

He was limping due to the injury in his leg as he approached Chun Yeowun.

"I am Jegal Bo-hyun, the chairman of Jegal Cultural Foundation. Thanks to you, we were able to easily subdue the A-class hazard entity quickly. I wanted to thank you for it."

Tak!

Following their chairman, all the members of the Jegal company immediately bowed.

It was a polite show of gratitude, and then Zegal Bo-hyun went straight to the point.

“But, there is something I would like to ask you.”

“What do you want to ask?”

Chun Yeowun asked in a cold voice.

Jegal Bo-hyun frowned.

He thought the other person would bow and show some courtesy when he revealed his identity, but this was completely the opposite.

“I have been in the Murim Association for over 20 years, but I have never heard of a great warrior like you. May I know who you are?”

There were two things he was curious about.

So he decided to ask the most natural question.

‘Even Baek Ye who runs an affiliate of Blade Six didn’t seem to know.’

If there was such a talented person, people were bound to know.

Chun Yeowun answered.

“You don’t need to know my name.”

“W-what?”

A truly arrogant answer.

He never imagined that he would be given such a disrespectful answer, he, an executive of the Murim association.

In a slightly angry voice, he said.

“I acknowledge your power, but don’t you think you are too arrogant?”

The present clan leaders nodded their heads.

Jegal Bo-hyun deserved respect as he was a descendant of one of the five great clans of Forces of Justice.

A middle-aged man standing behind Jegal Bo-hyun took the lead.

Tak!

“I am Jegal Bang-hyun.”

He was the director of the company.

He came out as he realized that the chairman and the head of the clan was being insulted.

“This man is the chairman of the Jegal Cultural Foundation. We don’t want to be hostile, but if you are a warrior, then please follow the rules.”

“Yes…”

Chun Yeowun’s eyes narrowed.

Although the Sky Demon order didn’t care, Murim was a place where people had pride in themselves.

However, despite seeing the greatness of other people, they were seeking respect for their social position and status.

‘This is the current Murim?’

How did Murim turn like this? Did it change with time? This was completely different from the Murim that Chun Yeowun knew.

‘Hmm. This is good.’

Thought Baek Ye, who was watching it.

Even if he didn’t say it, he was afraid of Chun Yeowun, an unidentified warrior, who suddenly turned into a hero.

But thanks to Chun Yeowun's arrogant response, Murim warriors would never consider him a nice guy.

'If we can push the opinion of the people here against that man, then we can stop him from working in Jinan city.'

Baek Ye took advantage and intervened.

"Excuse me. I am the branch manager of the Murim Association of Jinan City, Baek Ye. There is one thing I need to ask. If you were so strong, then you could have solved the problem without risking the warriors' and the people's lives."

Whisper!

The warriors around began to whisper at those words.

Most people didn't think about that because they were too focused on the A-class core and Chun Yeowun.

Due to Baek Ye, people realized that no casualties would have been there if Chun Yeowun had acted sooner.

"Manager Baek is right."

"If you acted immediately, none of them would have died."

"Why were you late?"

Negative opinions spread.

Rather than thinking that he came and reduced the loss of lives, they were now blaming him.

Baek Ye was satisfied and tried to speak more.

"And…"

Hwang Bo-yun intervened.

"Wait a minute. Manager Baek. It was thanks to this man's help that a lot of

casualties were avoided, aren't you being too negative now?"

Not everyone shared the same opinion.

Although Hwang Bo-yun didn't forget about the A-class core, he was really thankful that Chun Yeowun had taken down that hazard entity.

'President Hwang doesn't know when to speak and when no to. he doesn't understand what would happen when an unregistered Murim warrior acts all mighty.'

Baek Ye looked at Hwang Bo-yun and said.

"Of course, I don't think that this young man didn't do any good. But those who have the power are supposed to be responsible. If the man dealt with the Alpha from the beginning, the damage could have been reduced. However, president Hwang and chairman Jegal suffered injuries as he waited."

"What are you trying to say?"

Chak!

He pointed to Chun Yeowun and said,

"Isn't it true that he waited for the warriors and Gate Keepers to move to obtain the core?"

Dissatisfaction rose in the eyes of warriors and Gate Keepers who were around.

'Yes!'

Baek Ye's face brightened.

He looked at Chun Yeowun.

Having pushed him into a corner, he reduced the chance of Chun Yeowun being used in Jinan city.

"You seem to be misunderstanding something."

"Huh. It is too late to explain."

When Chun Yeowun was about to speak, Baek Ye tried to stop him.

“If you don’t give a clear explanation, we won't be able to believe…”

“You have a long tongue.”

“Wha?”

Grab!

“Uhmp!”

Chun Yeowun pulled out the tongue.

Baek Ye was shocked as he didn’t think Chun Yeowun would do it.

But then he suddenly swung his finger.

Slash!

“Ack!”

The pulled-out tongue was cut.

Baek Ye, whose tongue was cut, screamed in pain as it kept bleeding.

“Manager Baek!!!”

“What are you doing!”

Clang! Clang!

Startled by Chun Yeowun’s act, the warriors pulled out their weapons.

Chun Yeowun said.

“Did you think that I came here to save you?”

“What do you mean?”

Jegal Bo-hyun asked with a nervous face.

Chun Yeowun responded in a cold voice.

“You men also need to be cleaned up.”

CHAPTER 60
THE BEGINNING OF REVENGE (1)

'!?'

At Chun Yeowun's unexpected words, the Murim warriors couldn't hide their shock.

If they weren't mistaken, Chun yeowun just claimed that the people in the place had to be cleaned up.

Jega Bo-hyung shouted in a bewildered voice.

"R-right now, do you even realize what you sai…"

"Kuak! You vastard!"

Clash!

Before Jegal Bo-hyun could finish his words, Baek Yi swung his sword at Chun Yeowun.

One could see how angry he was. He looked like a devil with the blood dripping down his mouth.

He felt humiliated when his tongue got cut off in front of everyone.

'I will kill you!'

Woosh!

He began to unfold blade qi.

Chun Yeowun, who looked at it, narrowed his eyes.

'Blade God Six skills.'

It was a technique of the Blade God Six Martial clan.

Judging from the movement, it was Ascension of Dragon, one of the starting forms of Extreme Art of Blade God.

Unfolding such a technique meant that Baek Ye was a disciple of the Blade God Six Martial clan.

Wheik!

The sharp blade qi, which came out like a tornado, tried to wrap itself around Chun yeowun.

'Got you!'

Once a person gets caught in it, they would turn into pieces as the tornado would close in.

It was a technique that couldn't be stopped if one didn't dodge from the beginning.

"What amazing skill!"

The warriors around couldn't hide their admiration.

It was no exaggeration to say that it was the best execution of the Blade God Six Martial clans technique.

But.

"You think this is enough to trap me?"

Unfortunately, if someone wanted to corner Chun Yeowun, then it had to be the Blade God, the creator of the blade techniques himself.

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun held his sword and then stabbed the centre of the technique, which was in the process of unfolding.

Clang!

'Ah!'

An amazing thing happened.

As the technique was halted, Baek Ye's body bounced back.

Papapak!

"Kuak!"

As he was hit while unfolding the technique, there was no way Baek Ye was going to be fine.

His face was pale as he coughed up blood.

'Kuka, the technique of Extreme Art of Blade God… '

Baek Ye, who had absolute confidence in his technique, was trembling all over since his best technique was broken down right away.

"No way!"

"No one in Jinan could do it so easily…"

The warriors couldn't hide their shock.

They did know that Chun Yeowun was a Divine Master, but they never dreamed that a Superior Master level warrior couldn't even stand against him.

'A monster.'

This alone made them realize that no one could go against Chun Yeowun.

However, he didn't stop there.

"There is no reason to keep you, descendant of Blade God Six Martial Clan, alive."

"uh… uh… wai…"

Chun Yeowun pressed his sword against Baek Ye's forehead.

Puck!

“Kuak!”

As a sharp blade pierced his head, Baek Ye died right away.

As his body fell, his face showed despair.

“President!”

“You!!!”

The warriors of Six Essence yelled as they grabbed their swords.

However, even the fifty of them didn’t have the courage to attack Chun Yeowun.

Their bodies were trembling with fear.

Chun Yeowun spoke.

“Why aren’t you coming? Your leader was killed by my hands.”

“Tch!”

Despite the provocation, they were unable to respond.

A single step, and they all felt like they would be killed.

“What the hell is this!”

Jegal Bo-hyun shouted as he saw the dead figure of Baek Ye.

He really knew nothing.

This was a place where the Jinan warriors and Gate Keepers were gathered to subdue the enemy of mankind.

However, Chun Yeowun killed Baek Ye in front of all the audience.

‘Isn’t he even thinking about what he is doing?’

Conflict between warriors should never occur in a place where citizens were present.

Who in the whole world would act like this?

That was when someone stepped ahead.

“I didn’t want to interfere because I thought that this was an internal matter of the association, but I don’t think I can stand by anymore.”

He was the platoon leader, Ma Kang-cheom, the leader of Jinan.

Gate Keepers belonging to the National Defense took over the role of National Guards during defense battles, and he was the man in charge of the situation.

Judging that Chun Yeowun was causing a riot, he decided to interfere.

‘Ah!’

And naturally, the warriors didn’t like Gate Keepers interfering with their matters.

However, Jegal Bo-hyun thought that it was helpful since he was trying to stop the mess.

‘That monster, why is he acting like this towards us? I don’t know the reason for his attitude, but he won’t be able to lay his hands on the Gate Keepers.’

If that was to happen, then the whole government would turn against him.

Ma Kang-cheom, who approached Chun Yeowun, said.

“Stop this now. In the time of war, in front of everyone, you murdered a significant member of the Murim Association. As a member of national defense, we cannot let this pass. You are under arrest in accordance with Article 8, paragraph 3 of…”

“Don’t interfere in Murim affairs.”

Chun Yeowun cut his words in a cold voice.

However, Ma Kang-cheon showed no signs of backing down.

“I can’t do that. From the moment you committed the murder in the war situation, it was no longer a Murim’s…”

“That so? Then there is nothing I can do.”

“What?”

Swish!

Thud!

“Kuak!”

Ma Kang-cheom’s neck was bent sideways.

He staggered a little ahead and collapsed with a dumbfounded look.

“P-platoon leader!”

The Gate Keepers shouted in advance.

They didn’t expect that anyone would do such a thing.

Some were bewildered, while others tried to fearlessly use their abilities against Chun Yeowun.

Chun Yeowun lowered his hand.

And.

Thud!

“Kuak!”

“W-what is this!”

All of them kneeled. Some who had abilities to raise their strength tried to move, but they couldn’t even budge.

Enraged at it, the 3rd platoon leader, Yeo Gyuk-mun, shouted.

“Stop this right now! Are you going to turn the Gate Keepers and the Defense into your enemies?”

“You are such funny people. You shouldn’t have intervened in the first place.”

Chun Yeowun lowered his hand even further.

The kneeling Gate Keepers fell to the floor.

Thud!

“Ugh!”

Their bodies lying on the floor were glued to the ground.

The sounds of their bones crushing under the pressure could be heard.

Crack!

“Sa-save me!”

“L-leader!”

At the sight of his members dying under the pressure, the leader couldn’t turn a blind eye.

He shouted loudly as he put his hands on his earphone.

“If you don’t stop this right now, I will be reporting this to the Defense. If that happens, you will become the worst criminal in not just Jinan, but also the chin…”

Crack!

Before he could finish speaking, the earphones were broken.

As Chun Yeowun looked around, not just the leader’s but all the Gate Keepers’ earphones got broken.

Break!

“Euk!”

“E-earphone!”

They immediately threw off the earphones.

As a result, their contact with the Defense was cut off.

Shocked, Yeo Gyuk-mun looked at Chun Yeowun in fear.

“H-how can a warrior possess such abili…”

Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand towards the man.

His body trembled and got dragged by Chun Yeowun.

Grab!

Chun Yeowun grabbed his neck.

“Kuak!”

“What was that about the National Defense Bureau?”

‘Hik!’

The man was in utter fear.

He felt like he had touched something he shouldn’t have.

However, if he stayed still like this, he was sure he was going to die.

“So-stop it! This is just a matter of time. The Defense will figure this out and make you pay for…”

“Is that so?”

“What do you mean?”

“If all of you were annihilated while dealing with the entities, why would they target

me?"

'!?'

At those words, Yeo Gyuk-mun couldn't hide his shock.

"What nonsense are you saying about us being killed while dealing with the entities! Even citizens have seen it… huh?"

In an instant, something flashed through his mind.

He remembered the dead Baek Ye's words, who mentioned how Chun Yeowun intervened too late into the battle.

'Maybe… this is the reason he touched… Alpha Shivara… '

His face went stiff.

Only then did he realize why Chun Yeowun waited for citizens to get away from the place.

'To think about all that in the middle of the war!'

No one was around.

No single citizen was around, no person would know what happened to the warriors and the Gate Keepers.

Chun Yeowun would deal with all the warriors, and then get rid of the Gate Keepers who ignored his warning.

Didn't that mean that he planned to kill them all from the beginning?

"You, You don't plan on doing…"

"Did you think I was joking?"

Grab!

"Kuak!"

Chun Yeowun tried to break the neck of the leader with his hand.

It was then.

“Stop!”

Jegal Bo-hyun screamed, making Chun Yeowun turn.

He was holding a sword glowing blue.

“Are you ready to start showing your true self?”

At Chun Yeowun’s words, Jegal Bo-hyun exclaimed with a firm expression.

“Listen, all warriors and Gate Keepers! That heinous man is trying to harm all of us!”

His voice was carried out by energy to make everyone hear.

Chun Yeowun’s eyes turned cold at that.

‘Did you think that we’d run away when you said that you would take us down?’

Jegal Bo-hyun believed that there was only one way to overcome the situation.

That would be working together.

“Even if he is a Divine Master level, he is still a human! Do you think that he won’t tire down? We have strength on our side and we can get through this challenge! Everyone, please help!!”

Woong!

The warriors who were terrified by Chun Yeowun’s power, whispered at Jegal Bo-hyun’s words.

Including the injured ones, there were 500 warriors. And adding the Gate Keepers, it would be 600.

“We have the upper hand.”

“It might be possible.”

“As long as he isn’t an entity, he can be dealt with, stab his vital point and he dies!”

All that was needed to take down a human was to hit his vital points.

And that would mark their victory.

The moral of the Gate Keepers and warriors slowly revived.

“Tch”

Chun Yeowun shook his head.

Aiming his sword, Jegal Bo-hyun spoke with a happy face.

“Don’t act pretentious. Even if it is you, you think you can deal with us? You used up a lot of strength to get rid of the Shivaras and the Alpha. Even if you are a Divine Master level, there is a limit to…”

It was then.

Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand towards the air.

Cold air began to spread around and countless Ice Swords formed in the air.

Jjjjkkkk!

‘!!!’

The sky was filled with Ice Swords.

At the marvelous sight, Jegal Bo-hyun was at a loss for words.

It was the same for other warriors.

“It can’t be.”

“I-Is he even human?”

As Jegal Bo-hyun said, everyone believed that Chun Yeowun had exhausted his strength.

They thought that he wouldn't be able to make a large number of Ice Swords anymore, but the man could still unfold so many at once!

Crack!

“Kuak!”

Chun Yeowun broke the neck of Yeo Gyuk-mun and then threw the body away like it was trash and said.

“What do you mean by exhaust my strength?”

Shhh!

Jegal Bo-hyun’s sword stopped shining.

He took a step back with a white face and a broken will.

This wasn’t something that any man could do.

‘Monster!’

He couldn’t think of any other word.

Even the five strongest warriors would be nothing in front of Chun Yeowun.

Looking at all of them, Chun Yeowun spoke.

“I think you are all still mistaken.”

“W-what are you saying?”

Shh!

Chun yeowun didn’t speak and just pointed his hand to the side.

Hundreds of floating Ice Swords flew towards the warriors at great speed.

Papapak!

“Kuak!”

“Kuk!”

Screams erupted from all over the place.

“A-avoid it!”

“How can we… kuk!”

They were simple Ice Swords, but Ice Swords with sword qi condensed on them. It was as if Chun Yeowun was wielding each sword.

In an instant, fifty people died.

‘They?’

They were all the people of Six Essence.

Within seconds, a strong force of Jinan city was wiped out with a single gesture.

“No way…”

“Are… are you really going to kill everyone?”

Chun Yeowun looked at the ones who were still alive and answered.

“You still think you won’t have to die?”

Creepy!

The way he said it made a chill run down all their spines.

The man in front of them wasn’t lying.

He really intended to kill everyone.

Like everyone else, Hwang Bo-yun, who was trembling in fear, wanted to know the

reason.

“What the hell did we commit to deserve this?”

He couldn’t understand it.

The other people nodded at Hwang Bo-yun’s question.

Chun Yeowun spoke to them in a strong voice.

“The sin of daring to touch my cult!”

“Cult?”

They were puzzled and unable to understand what he meant.

Phat!

Nine warriors leisurely passed through the warriors and the Gate Keepers, approached Chun Yeowun, and knelt.

‘Why are they kneeling in front of him?’

They were all members of the Yongchun Group alongside their chairman.

There was no way that Jegal Bo-hyun or Hwang Bo-yun, the descendants of the five great clans, who monitored everything with spies, didn’t know who they were.

‘No way… ’

Jegal Bo-hyun’s eyes trembled.

At that time, chairman Chun Yu-jang, who knelt and bowed, greeted Chun Yeowun.

“Lord Chun Ma! Please give us a chance to take revenge for the Cult!”

CHAPTER 61
THE BEGINNING OF REVENGE (2)

Jegal Bo-hyun couldn't understand it.

'Chun Ma?'

Is there anyone in Murim who didn't know what Chun Ma meant?

It was a worshipped title within the Sky Demon Order, given to the one who was the strongest in the history of Murim.

Along with the scholars of other factions, such as the Shaolin temple's monk, and the birth place of martial arts Jianghu region, the figure called Chun ma was a legend.

Everyone knew about that.

However, then appeared Chun Yeowun, the 2nd Chun Ma, who swept the entire Murim over a thousand years ago. It was known that he was the ultimate Chun Ma.

'I thought there was no other Chun Ma in the demonic Cult.'

Since the 2nd Chun ma, there was no warrior who stood out like the past ones.

And especially now.

Everyone in the Murim Association knew that the Sky Demon order had fallen since the company was dissolved.

But now, Chun Yu-jang, who was supposed to be aiming for the title of Lord, was acting like a follower?

"Please give me and the members a chance to take revenge for the cult!"

"Give us the chance!"

Following Chun Yu-jang, 8 senior executives of Yongchun shouted.

Since the dissolution of Black Sky Company, they were all waiting for such a chance.

Their blood boils at the thought of what they had been through.

'Demonic Cult!'

The warriors including Jegal Bo-hyun were sure of one thing.

The monster that the Yongchun Group members were kneeling before, was a member of Demonic Cult.

Hwang Bo-yun bit his lip and said.

"I think that's the reason you are trying to kill us all. Black Sky Company, no, it is for revenge for the destruction of the Demonic…"

Shh! Puck!

"Ack!"

At that moment, two floating Ice Swords flew and pierced both his thighs.

Hwang Bo-yun, whose legs weakened, fell to his knees.

Thud!

"Kuak!"

Chun Yeowun spoke to him.

"Demonic Cult? I left you alone because you looked like a nice one, but you seem reckless as well."

The other warriors would never even dare say anything. However, hwang Bo-yun didn't back down.

"Who are you? I never heard of warriors like you in the Demonic Cult?"

The Lord was imprisoned.

And the three who were fighting for the title of Lord weren't that strong.

Clang! Shh!

Suddenly, director Huan Myung-oh pointed his sword at Hwang Bo-yun's throat and said.

"You aren't in a position to ask that."

"…Huan Myung-oh!"

Hwang Bo-yun raised his voice and looked at him.

Since they have been sensding spies, he knew that Huan Myung-oh was one of the leaders in the Yongchun group.

Whoop!

"Reckless."

Huan Bo-yun couldn't hide his anger.

If it weren't for Chun Yeowun, he could have taken down Huan Myung-oh right away.

"You never thought that this day would come, did you?"

On the other hand, the smile didn't leave Huan Myung-oh's lips.

For nearly 27 years, he spent every day living in shame.

Constantly under the eyes of spies, the Yongchun group struggled to keep a low profile.

However, Hwang Bo-yun, a member of the Forces of Justice, one of the three major factions, was now kneeling.

He couldn't hide the pleasure.

“Give me a chance.”

“A chance?”

“yes!”

Shhh!

Chun Yu-jang put his hand on the sword and answered.

He wanted to slaughter all the warriors right away if Chun Yeowun gave the orders.

That was when someone shouted.

“This is too much!”

It was Chae-sun, the president of Mokyang furniture, one of the executives of the Murim Association.

He continued to speak with an upset face.

“Our Mokyang Sword Clan has no relationship with the Cult. Isn’t it too much to kill everyone in here?”

That was true.

The Mokyang Sword clan had joined the Murim association just 15 years ago.

And it was a clan which had nothing to do with the incident that happened 27 years ago.

“They have nothing to do?”

When Chun Yeowun looked at Chun Yu-jang with a questioning look, he nodded his head.

And then someone else shouted.

“Our clan also joined the Murim Association just 10 years ago. Like the Mokyang Sword clan, we had nothing to do with the Demonic Cult.”

And when that happened, people kept screaming from here and there telling they had nothing to do with what happened.

“It is the same with us!”

“Our clan had nothing to do with your Cult. Trust us!”

They were all struggling to get noticed, it made no sense for them that they were involved in an incident which happened 27 years ago.

It was disappointing to see that they wanted to get out alive and leave their comrades to die.

“Director Ma! Are you only aiming to save yourself?”

“If not! Should our clan be destroyed because of something that we didn’t even do!”

“What! Director Ma is right. If there is someone to be held responsible, then it should be the ones who did it!”

“Huh, these people! Bowing down to someone just to save your neck!”

“What!”

People began to argue.

‘Haa… ’

At that sight, Jegal Bo-hyun’s thoughts turned complicated.

He thought that the members of the Murim Association would have a sense of unity, but this was just so messed up.

‘Is this human nature?’

It was a total separation.

Jegal Bo-hyun who was perplexed, looked at someone.

‘Leader Ju?’

It was Ju Mun-pyeong.

He joined the Murim Association 16 years ago as an executive in the Jinan City branch.

Along with the other ones, he was someone who had nothing to do with the events which happened 27 years ago. He kept being silent contemplating in fear, till now that is.

'Well, not everyone turned their backs on us. The Forces of Justice aren't dead yet… ah!'

Suddenly a good thought came to Jegal Bo-hyun's mind. He sent a message to Ju Mun-pyeong.

[Leader Ju.]

[Chairman Jegal.]

[Since we don't have time, I'll say it.]

[What are you…?]

[You have nothing to do with what happened 27 years ago. Please state that.]

[No way. How can I do such a thing just to live among the wicked demonic Cult people who are aiming to destroy justice?]

[I know how righteous you are. But if you survive, you will be able to inform the main body of the Murim Association about this.]

Ju Mun-pyeong looked at him with confused eyes.

What Jegal Bo-hyun said was to let the entire Murim Association know about what happened.

[If the truth wil be told, then even those who turned their backs on us will end up becoming witnesses.]

[Chairman Jegal…]

[Please. Survive for the cause.]

Ju Mun-pyeong understood it.

Surely, the man was right.

If he survived and revealed the facts, everyone would come together and stop the demonic Cult.

Determined, Ju Mun-pyeong raised his hand and shouted.

“Our Wise Medicine clan also joined the Murim Association just 16 years back and we hadn't done anything to your Cult!”

At that, Jegal Bo-hyun nodded his head.

In the end, 29 clans expressed that they had nothing to do with the demonic cult.

And a total of 187 individual warriors.

“Lord Chun Ma. Are we sparing them?”

Director Hang Yu-rin asked.

She thought that keeping them alive just because they hadn't done anything, would still turn into trouble.

“They will stab us in the back.”

Another person agreed. Even if the people had nothing to do with the past events, they would sooner or later turn their backs on the Cult the way they turned their backs on the Murim Association.

“We need to kill them all.”

At that, Chae-sun, of another clan shouted.

“I will never betray your Cult or back stab you, I swear.”

“We swear too!”

“Please have mercy on us!”

At one person’s words, everyone began to plead. They all didn’t want to die.

Chun Yeowun looked at Chun Yu-jang asked.

“What would you do if you were the Lord?”

‘!?’

When he was asked to speak his opinion out of the blue, Chun Yu-jang was shocked.

He didn’t just ask for his opinion, but asked him what he would do if he was the Lord.

‘Ah… ancestor is testing me.’

He thought his ancestor was testing him.

Chun Yu-jang, who knew that he had to deal with this to get under good graces, was troubled.

As a Lord, he wanted to be wise.

Chun Yu-jang answered with a bright face when he thought of an answer.

“Lord Chun Ma. I found the answer. Can you entrust this to me?”

“Go ahead."

Chun Yeowun allowed it.

Chun Yu-jang stepped ahead and looked at the warriors who were begging for their lives.

“You have all said that you would never stand against the cult.”

“Yes!”

Chae-sun, a warrior, answered.

“Then swear it.”

“We said that we would. We would never divulge this to any…”

“Not that. Swear allegiance to the Cul!”

‘!?’

At Chun Yu-jang’s words, they couldn’t hide their shock.

They did just betray their allies in order to survive.

However, Chun Yu-jang was now asking them to swear their loyalty to the Sky Demon Order.

Mumble!

Confusion arose.

And Chun Yu-jang continued.

“I will spare anyone who comes under the Cult. But if you don’t, we won’t be able to trust you no matter what you say.”

At those harsh words, the clan leaders fell into despair.

It was the only way to stay alive. But they would continue to live in shame.

Chae-sun, of Mokyang Sword Clan, knelt down and cried.

“Our Mokyang Sword clan swears allegiance to the Sky Demon Order. As evidence, our company will be operating as an affiliate to the Yongchun group.”

“H-he! A traitor!”

As he swore, people began to criticize him.

Seeing him do that made them despise the clan.

‘Kuk!’

Feeling ashamed, Chae-sun closed his eyes.

However, he endured it because of his desire to preserve his clan.

“Even so you people…”

Puck!

“Kuak!”

At that moment, Chun Yu-jang’s sword pierced the chest of a warrior who was about to criticize the man.

Chun Yu-jang looked at the warriors and warned them.

“Whoever criticizes our Cult members, will be dead.”

The warning was extremely effective.

Everyone turned silent.

Nobody criticized Chae-sun anymore.

As everyone turned silent, more clan leaders began to swear allegiance.

At that, Chun Yu-jang gave orders to General Manager Suh-jeong.

“Capture all of this on video.”

“Yes.”

Suh-jeong pulled out his phone and began to record.

‘This… ’

Ju Mun-pyeong, who was about to take the oath, was irritated.

If everything was going to be recorded, then it was no longer possible to dream of turning back.

He looked at Jegal Bo-hyun.

'Ahhh… '

Jegal Bo-hyun sent a message with an apologetic look.

[Please… for the sake of Murim.]

He was encouraging people to make a false oath.

Ju Mun-pyeong nodded with a bitter expression.

He would end up being branded as a traitor on both sides, but if Jegal Bo-hyun could at least vouch for him, then it might work out.

Ju Mun-pyeong stood in front of the place where everyone was taking an oath and said.

"Our Wise Medicine Clan pledges to come under the Sky Demon order. As proof…"

With that, many people came ahead and pledged their allegiance to the Sky Demon Order. As proof, they promised to be affiliated with the Yongchun group.

Since everything was filmed, the executives of the Yongchun group felt satisfied.

'He is wise.'

'The lord will praise him.'

This was more beneficial to the Cult than killing them. They even had a video as proof.

Pak!

Once it was done, Chun Yu-jang knelt down and reported.

"Reporting to Lord Chun Ma! 29 clan leaders have pledged allegiance to the cult!"

His eyes were filled with confidence believing that he proved himself a little.

He thought Chun Yeowun would treat him differently than before.

However, what Chun Yeowun said was beyond his expectations.

“This is it?”

“Huh?”

“I asked if this is it.”

Chun Yu-jang was puzzled.

He made people take an oath of allegiance, what else could he do?

“I. Lord Chun ma what you are…”

“Still a long way off.”

“Yes?”

Chun Yeowun reached out his hand, making someone come fly towards him.

Grab!

“Ack!

It was Ju Mun-pyeong. He was suddenly pulled and caught by Chun Yeowun.

Puzzled, he asked.

“W-why?”

Chun Yeowun looked at Jegal Bo-hyun and said,

“How funny! You thought you would make a false oath and I wouldn’t know?”

‘Haaa?’

Jegal Bo-hyun was so shocked that he was at a loss for words.

It was the same with Ju Mun-pyeong, caught in Chun Yeowun's hand.

'H-how in hell did?'

They used telepathy.

How could he know what they were talking about?

Flustered, Ju Mun-pyeong tried to play it cool.

"W-what do you mean by that? How could I give a false oath…"

Crack!

"Kuak!"

Before the man could ever explain, Chun Yeowun broke his neck.

'H-how?'

'He swore allegiance.'

People couldn't understand what they'd just witnessed.

Only Jegal Bo-hyun had a different reaction.

'How did he know?'

He had never heard about a person with the ability of eavesdropping on telepathy.

However, Chun Yeowun didn't seem to do anything. It seemed like he just heard what they conversed.

Chun Yeowun addressed himself to those who swore allegiance to him.

"Let's test your loyalty."

"Test?"

Chun Yeowun pointed at Jegal Bo-hyun and the other warriors who didn't swear

allegiance.

“Kill them.”

‘!!!’

The faces of those who swore allegiance went stiff.

They thought they would be spared.

But to be asked to kill the people they were working with until a moment ago.

“Suh-jeong.”

“Yes!”

“Shoot the video of them proving their allegiance too.”

“Yes!”

At Chun yeowun’s command, he pulled out the phone again.

The Murim warriors who swore allegiance were dumbfounded.

‘Huh, how can we… ’

“Kuak!”

If such a scene was recorded, they would end up being the main culprits.

And if they don't do what he asked, their loyalty will be questioned.

They were in a dire situation.

Chun Yeowun urged them in a cold voice.

“On the count to three. Kill all those who don’t move.”

CHAPTER 62
THE BEGINNING OF REVENGE (3)

"One."

Chun Yeowun started counting.

The warriors who swore allegiance were equally humiliated.

However, for those who had to be killed, this was the worst moment of their lives.

Complex emotions were mixed in their eyes as they looked at their former allies holding weapons in their hands.

"You… you wicked devil!"

Phat!

Unable to hold back his anger, Jegal Bo-hyun forgot about the huge difference in power and tried to attack Chun Yeowun.

However, there was no way that the executives of Yongchun would leave him alone!

"How dare you!"

Tatatak!

In an instant, director Hang Yu-rin, who suddenly appeared behind him, sealed his blood points and knocked him to the floor.

"Kuk!"

Even though they were on the same level, Jegal Bo-hyun had already suffered internal injuries. Thus he was easily beaten.

Hang Yu-rin, who was pressing the man down, grabbed his hand and said.

Grab!

"Kuak!"

"Look closely. Huhuhu."

Hang Yu-rin's face was full of joy.

The thought of revenge, to make them taste the pain they felt when they helplessly watched their Lord, Chun Woo-jin, get imprisoned, made her heart pound.

'Is this what revenge feels like!'

She wasn't the only one feeling that way.

Chun Yu-jang was also enjoying the moment. Recalling the suffering they all had suffered for 27 years, there was no sympathy in his heart.

Chun Yeowun counted the next number.

"Two."

'Ahhh… '

'What should I do!'

People were all confused and scared.

They pledged their allegiance to the Sky Demon Order in order to save their lives, but killing their colleagues was a different matter.

"These traitors."

"The Murim Association will punish you."

As they hesitated, the other warriors criticized them.

If it wasn't for Chun Yeowun's Air Swords floating in the air, they would have definitely punished the traitors right away, but they couldn't.

And then the last number came out.

“Three!”

Phat!

As soon as it fell, the warriors who swore allegiance swung their weapons towards the other warriors, their faces full of pain.

“Shit! Forgive me!”

“Ahhhh!”

Puck! Puck!

“Kuak! Y-you people! In the end…”

Screams and blood erupted from everywhere.

“You bastard, you traitors…”

“Even so, you guys are… Kuak!”

It was a weird situation.

As they died, they ended up insulting the traitors and not Chun Yeowun.

Clang!

“What?”

At that time, those who were about to be killed pulled out their weapons.

“What are you doing?”

“What? Before I go, I will kill you bastards!”

“AH! Me too!”

Phat!

The warriors who drew their weapons rushed towards them.

At first, they stood still because they were scared of Chun Yeowun. But if they were to die anyway, then they would at least bring the traitors with them.

“Ancestor!”

Chun Yu-jang tried to stop the rebellious warriors, but.

“Leave it alone.”

“Sorry?”

Chun Yeowun stopped him.

‘Why?’

Chun Yu-jang and the other executives were puzzled.

However, they soon found out the reason.

Things have drastically changed.

The warriors, who were suffering while attacking their comrades, changed.

“Kuak! Traitor? Who is a traitor!”

“You! We have to face the consequences of what you people did!”

“Isn’t this all because of you?”

Those who swore allegiance and attacked their colleagues. At some point, they really wanted to kill them.

Hwang Bo-yun and Jegal Bo-hyun, who were watching the situation, were filled with misery.

It was very painful to watch.

Rage!

As they weren't getting involved in the horrific battle, they had no choice but to get angry at Chun Yeowun, the cause of all this.

Both shouted at Chun Yeowun at the same time.

"How could you do such a thing!"

"How can you even call yourself a human being!"

Chun Yeowun spoke in an indifferent voice.

"Why would I care?"

'T-this man is really… '

Jegal Bo-hyun was left speechless.

It felt like Chun Yeowun was the devil himself.

Unlike him, Hwang Bo-yun was more aggressive.

"What? Ha! Didn't you take advantage of being strong and drive them into harming each other? What you are doing is insulting the honour of warriors. This isn't just killing. How can you do that?"

"What a joke."

"What?"

Step! Step!

Chun Yeowun approached him.

He lowered himself down to the man, who was pushed down by Huan Myung-oh, and spoke as he looked into his eyes.

"Did they not have a choice?"

'!?'

Hwang Bo-yun yelled.

“What choice! You were threatening to kill them!”

“If you don’t want to be insulted as a warrior, isn’t there a good way to end this?”

“T-that…”

Hwang Bo-yun was speechless.

He thought of saying something, but he couldn’t figure out what to refute.

Those who swore allegiance to the Sky Demon Order had done it because they wanted to live, and it was the warriors of the Murim Association who chose not to stay silent and attack the traitors.

“They chose it.”

“Kuk!”

Hwang Bo-yun, who realized it, was upset.

He tried to rebuke him.

“Even so, this isn’t right. Are you not ashamed? Even if it is for revenge, for a strong person like you…”

Grab!

“Ump!”

Chun Yeowun grabbed his mouth.

“I thought you were a decent guy, but you talk too much.”

“Ump! Ump!”

“Weren’t you also good at scheming? Didn’t you imprison the Lord of the Cult and then manage to break it up by creating internal problems?”

“Eup! Eup!”

‘T-that… ’

Hwang Bo-yun’s eyes trembled.

He knew that Chun Yeowun was talking about the incident which happened 27 years ago.

At that time, the other three factions focused on overthrowing the Sky Demon Order, one of the four major factions in Murim.

It was a shameful decision, but they had to do it in order to drive out the Forces of Evil and the Demonic Cult. As a result, the factions of the Forces of Justice ruled Murim.

“Your factions always talk about harmony and righteousness.”

Chun Yeowun gripped stronger.

Crack!

The teeth and jaws cracked.

Blood and saliva began to flow out of the closed mouth.

“Kuaaak!”

It was so painful that Hwang Bo-yun tried to push away Chun Yeowun’s hand.

But Huan Myung-oh, who was behind him, pulled the right hand back and broke it.

Crack! Puck!

“Kuak!”

“Don’t move.”

Hwang Bo-yun was in pain as he couldn’t move.

Seeing him writhe, Chun Yeowun said.

“Bullshit… No matter how fancy you pack those words, you people are also scum who gain from other people's pain to reach your goals. That is the answer.”

He looked at the place where the warriors were killing each other. More than half of them were dead, the ground was overflowing with corpses, and the smell of blood wafted everywhere.

They were struggling to live.

Compassion and righteousness were nowhere to be seen.

‘This… this… uh… ’

Hwang Bo-yun couldn’t come up with anything.

To refute it, the reality in front of him had to be an illusion, but he knew it wasn’t.

With eyes full of anguish, Hwang Bo-yun mumbled.

“Wh… where… th… jus… tic…”

‘Where the hell… is justice… ’

As his mouth was grabbed, he couldn’t pronounce it properly, but one could understand what he meant.

“You are stupid. Would a warrior talk like that?”

Grab!

“Kuak!”

Crack!

Chun Yeowun tore off the jaw joints.

He then spoke to the man who was bleeding profusely.

“Strength is justice.”

At those words, Hwang Bo-yun lowered his head as his eyes went blank.

Chun Yeowun stood up and approached the trembling Jegal Bo-hyun.

He instinctively knew it was his turn.

If only Hang Yu-rin hadn’t sealed his blood points, he would have run away.

“Chun Yu-jang.”

“Yes!”

Chun Yu-jang approached Chun Yeowun at the call.

“You said you wanted to take revenge? Go on.”

“Thank you!”

When he was given the chance, Chun Yu-jang’s face brightened.

Chun Yu-jang drew his sword and approached Jegal Bo-hyun.

Srrng!

Looking at the sharp sword, Jegal Bo-hyun trembled.

“Chun Yu-jang!”

Death was definite.

And before he died, he wanted to at least say something.

“Put away the delusions that you will be able to resurrect the Demonic Cult with this. Do you think you will be able to face the whole Murim when you’re weaker than how you were 27 years ago?”

“Is that all?”

Chun Yu-jang raised his sword.

He intended to cut the head off at once.

Jegal Bo-hyun looked at Chun Yeowun.

“You are doing this believing in just that one monster. Chun Yu-jang. don’t think that he is the only monster in the world.”

At those words, Chun Yu-jang narrowed his eyes.

If what Jegal Bo-hyun said was true, then it meant that there was someone on the same level as Chun Yeowun.

Wondering, Chun Yu-jang asked.

“Are you talking about the President of the Association?”

Chun Yu-jang had heard the rumours.

Rumours that the president of the Murim Association was at Divine Master level.

People thought that it was a nonsensical story.

With a smile, Jegal Bo-hyun continued.

“Only a monster could face a monster. However, that man turned into a monster 10 years ago.”

That was what Jegal Bu-hyun believed.

The fact that Chun Yeowun, who was a member of Sky Demon Order, had only come out now, meant that he reached Divine Master level not long ago.

Jegal Bo-hyun glanced at Chun Yeowun and said.

“A baby monster cannot beat a full-grown monster!”

But Chun Yu-jang asked.

“Ah, so?”

‘!?’

Jegal Bo-hyun frowned.

He tried to provoke them, but this wasn’t the reaction he was hoping for.

At least, he expected them to be confused or angry.

With a smile, Chun Yu-jang said.

“Right! A baby monster cannot beat a full-grown monster. How can a Divine Master defeat a Heavenly Master?”

“What?”

Jegal Bo-hyun’s eyes widened with shock.

He couldn’t think anymore.

Slash! Thud!

It was because his head was cut off.

CHAPTER 63
COMING TO YOU (1)

The tip of the nose flinched at the disgusting smell.

Hundreds of bodies were scattered here and there on the road.

Around 53 warriors were breathing in a ragged way among the corpses. They were of those who swore allegiance to the Sky Demon Order.

Only 53 out of 187 were left.

'What do we do?'

'Kuak... '

Their expressions had a mix of despair and shame. If they hadn't killed more than 40% by attacking first, the warriors of the Murim Association would have annihilated them.

Of course, they made great sacrifices too.

Beep!

The general manager of the Yongchun group, who was filming this, stopped the recording.

Since everything was recorded, it was now an inescapable situation.

'Is this the birth of a new Cult?'

They would all have to change their clan names once they came under the Sky Demon Order.

For example, the Mokyang Sword clan would become the Mokyang Sword Cult.

Since all the executives of the Murim Association in Jinan city were eliminated, it would take time for proper registration.

“Haaa… Haaa…”

Gan-ong was also among the warriors who were breathing hard. His body was full of wounds.

‘Damn it… ’

His expression was contorted, and the goggles he had on were cracking.

‘What a mess.’

The information display window floating on the goggles stated that the transmission had failed.

It was probably because the goggles broke when he was fighting with the people.

He tried to report what was happening, but it was ruined.

[Transmission rate 5%. Can’t send any more.]

With just 5%, it was impossible to know how much of the recording was transmitted.

‘It would be nice if at least the useful videos were transmitted.’

If not, then the team members' sacrifices will be vain.

Gan-ong’s gaze turned to a few people.

Two men were standing there with weary faces like him. They were his team members.

In the end, only three people, including him, survived.

‘There are only three… whatever the outcome, we need to withdraw right away.’

Until yesterday, they were around 60 people in Jinan city.

Now he wasn't sure if he was lucky or not to have survived.

Because of the monster in front of him, his organization collapsed twice.

'He is completely insane.'

Gan-ong's eyes turned somewhere else.

On one side of the road, there were dead bodies with ice swords stuck in them, the Gate Keepers'.

The monster showed no hesitation despite knowing they were under the National Defense Bureau.

Chun yeowun killed all the Gate Keepers by himself.

'Monster.'

Gan-ong saw it.

It happened while the warriors were fighting among each other.

With one gesture, the floating Ice Swords floating fell on the Gate Keepers.

It was a slaughter.

He also saw something which made him curious.

'Gravity Witch!'

He saw a woman in a white blouse and black skirt standing next to Chun Yeowun.

The SS-class Gate Keeper, Yu So-hwa.

The Gate Keepers rejoiced at her appearance and called her for help.

However, she didn't help them.

It was a shocking sight to see.

'How did he convince the Gravity Witch?'

The SS-class Gate Keeper was a powerhouse anyone would want to their side.

If she had joined the Yongchun Group, something must be up.

'I need to report everything.'

There were too many things to report. The video transmission had failed, so he had to report it directly.

"Everyone focus."

At that moment, the chairman of the Yongchun group, Chun Yu-jang, spoke loudly as if he was announcing something to the surviving warriors.

"We confirmed your loyalty, so we welcome you as members of our Cult."

At Chun Yu-jang's words, the warriors' faces darkened.

Of course, they couldn't be happy.

Ignoring their reaction, Chun Yu-jang continued to speak.

"Please listen carefully from now on."

Chun Yu-jang explained how the bodies will be disposed of and what the surviving warriors will report to the National Defense Bureau.

Once the explanation was done, everyone started following the orders.

They started disposing of the bodies.

If it was done, the horrible day would end, and they would be able to return.

'Just a little longer.'

Gan-ong and the other two members pretended to obey everything.

However, someone approached him.

“Follow me for a moment.”

It was director Huan Myung-oh, one of the executives of the Yongchun Group.

Gan-ong was perplexed.

He didn’t do anything suspicious, so he couldn’t figure out why he was being called.

He wasn’t the only one.

‘No… ’

The other two members of his team were also called.

Gan-ong hastily thought of what they could do.

They would never make it out alive if they tried to escape.

And their opponent looked like a Superior Master.

‘Nothing can be done.’

He decided to follow him for now.

“Alright.”

Gan-ong tried to take off the goggles he was wearing. But Huan Myung-oh stopped him.

“Stop.”

“I-I was just taking off the goggles.”

“Don’t do anything and walk. You know what will happen if he thinks you’re doing anything suspicious.”

Pound! Pound!

Gan-ong’s heart pounded like crazy. He had to take off or break the goggles he was wearing right away.

But when Huan Myung-oh put his hand on his sword, he decided not to rash.

'Damn it!'

It would be nice if he could just remove the goggles.

Once they were destroyed, he could just commit suicide.

'I should have left the goggles in the car… '

He even thought of breaking down the phone in his hand.

It was right then.

Drrrr! Drrrr!

'Ugh?'

The cell phone in his hand vibrated.

Gan-ong went bewildered.

Huan Myung-oh put the sword on his neck and said.

"Don't move."

He was cornered.

Huan Myung-oh quickly pulled out the cellphone.

The recipient's number was missing.

"Old one? Tch! "

Huan Myung-oh was annoyed.

There was a USB-H type tracking device. However, it couldn't connect to the old model phone of Gan-ong.

"For now… tell them there is no problem."

Click!

Huan Myung-oh, who received the call, put it near Gan-ong's ear.

One nonsensical word, and he was ready to kill the man right away.

'Sigh.'

Gan-ong caught his breath and looked at Huan Myung-oh.

He thought that it was a good thing that he was given permission to answer the phone.

As spies, they had manual phones to work with.

And when he answered, the first thing he said.

"It's me."

'It's me' meant that the enemy had taken the phone.

And the other side will cut off the contact. Gan-ong spoke according to the manual.

However, Gan-ong put on a puzzled expression at the voice's response.

Huan Myung-oh frowned.

"Don't be foolish."

Gan-ong shook his head.

"…he, he is asking to change this."

"What?"

"He wants to speak to your higher-ups."

Gan-ong looked at Chun Yeowun, who was standing a little distance away.

Huan Myung-oh

“Fine.”

Chun Yeowun looked at the phone that Huan Myung-oh had brought to him.

In front of him now, gan-ong and two others were kneeling.

Chun Yeowun became aware of the existence of spies among the warriors who swore allegiance to him.

Because of how well trained he was, he was able to understand the energies of those who were in Jinan city hall.

That's how he discovered the spies who were moving around, all thanks to that weapon.

“Ultra Vibrating Sword.”

It was the black Ultra vibrating sword that uncovered the spies' identities.

They didn’t use it right away, but when the crisis came, they ended up taking it out for a short period of time.

And Chun Yeowun didn’t miss that.

So before trying to catch them and kill them, he wanted to investigate them further by freezing their bodies.

‘Pretty bold.’

He didn’t expect that their superior would try to contact him first.

Chun Yeowun took the old cell phone.

“Go on.”

-Indeed, you are strong. Thanks for taking the call.

An altered voice.

Chun Yeowun clicked his tongue.

“Tch, sneaky bastard. Trying to hide your voice.”

-Well, we have secrets to keep. Huhu.

Perhaps it was because of the anonymity, the caller had a relaxed attitude.

“You don’t care if your subordinates die.”

It was like the voice didn’t care what happened to them.

At Chun Yeowun’s gesture, the arm joints of the three spies were broken.

Crack!

“Kuak!”

“Ughh!”

Screams erupted from their mouths.

The voice on the other side could hear it.

-Huhu, you are an interesting person. You know that threats like that are pointless. They are just usable ones to us.

“Is that so?”

Chun Yeowun put on the speakerphone.

So that the others would be able to listen to the altered voice too.

To ensure that the three spies would feel a sense of betrayal and give out information.

At Chun yeowun’s words, they made a determined expression showing that they wouldn’t say anything.

-I told you, huhu. They are trained for such situations. If you try to get something out

of those mouths…

Click!

The sound of pressing a button.

“Kuaak!”

At that moment, one of the three spies screamed, and soon, the body turned red and melted away.

Hang Yu-rin had sealed his blood points, but it seemed like their location was altered.

-… this will happen. I hope you understand.

The altered voice said that the person could be disposed of at any time.

It spoke with a sense of triumph.

-This kind of talk is meaningless, so let’s get into business.

“Business?”

Chun Yeowun’s eyebrows rose.

The guy was really trying to pull Chun Yeowun’s strings.

-You must have noticed that our side tried to hurt you at a request from someone.

“It was very easy to know.”

-There was no reason to hide it. You have taken care of yourself very well, and you are smart enough to notice that.

“Then you need to pay the price for it.”

Chun Yeowun spoke in a cold voice.

The altered voice tensed up and said.

-We will fix it. We have nothing to do with you. It was just commissioned work.

Chun Yeowun's eyes narrowed.

After all, they seemed to be moving under someone's request.

-Well, it was a short video, but you were amazing. The footage gave me a thrill.

The altered voice spoke in awe.

It seemed like he wanted to show his sincerity.

-I also found something quite interesting.

With those words, the altered voice played something.

-Lord Chun Ma! Please give us a chance to take revenge for the Cult!

Chun Yu-jang frowned when he heard his voice.

He didn't know that a video was filmed and sent in that short period of time.

It was annoying that such information had fallen into another person's hand.

-There are two Chun ma. Very interesting, in the Sky Demon order, there were only two people who can be called legends.

"Two people what shi…"

Shh!

"Uhm!"

Chun Yeowun raised his hand to stop general manager Suh-jeong from speaking.

And then narrowed his eyes.

"You received the offer from Chun Woo-kyung."

The altered voice didn't respond for a moment and then said.

-… this is. We made a mistake. We disclosed the information meant to be used for business purposes.

“Business?”

-Because it is the iron rule of this place to hold the confidentiality of the client. Of course, there are a few exceptions. Like changing cars mid-way?

“You are saying you want to do business with me?”

-Ku… you are quick-witted. We are also sure that you are the real one of the Two heads.

The altered voice spoke with certainty.

When he first saw the sent video, he had gone blank for a second.

-We would like to make a deal with the ‘real Chun Ma’.

“Deal…”

-You have an A-class core.

“So?”

-If you hand it over to us, then in return, we will stop the assassination request and give you the location of the person who commissioned us on you.

The voice showed the will to abandon Chun Woo-kyung and make a deal with Chun Yeowun.

-Considering the rivalry for the Lord position, I don’t think the information we will give will be detrimental. But in a long term business with us, you might be able to reunite the Cult

into one…

“How funny!"

Chun Yeowun cut off the voice.

At that, the altered avoid asked.

-What do you mean?

“What are you doing trying to meddle into the affairs of the Cult?”

Chun Yeowun asked in a cold voice.

-You must be upset. I hope you don’t misunderstand. Huhu, we just want to establish business relations with you.

“No need.”

Chun yeowun refused.

-… it will be difficult to find them without our help.

“I’ll find you first.”

At Chun Yeowun’s words, the voice laughed.

-Hahahaah, this is the first time someone reacted like this. We asked for a deal, and you say you’ll find us? Does that seem possible?

“Do you think that is impossible?”

At that, the voice said.

-I am sorry but the old phones have no function but calling. Moreover, it is impossible to hack it with the tech in the world. Do you think that we are easy to find?

The voice boasted about its organization that surpassed the current tech.

Chun Yeowun laughed.

“Why do you think I was listening to your shit all this time?”

The map was spread open in augmented reality.

Hundred of white marks curved and reduced to a range after bypassing the frequency.

-Hahaha. This Chun ma seems to have a big delusion. You will never find us. I can even bet my…

[The caller has been found]

Chun yeowun smiled and spoke.

“You are pretty close. Taean City.”

-!?

For an instant, the altered voice went stiff.

“I’m coming to you now.”

Click!

The call was disconnected.

An abandoned building in the northeast of Taean City.

In the basement, a man in his early 40s wearing a white researcher suit looked at the old cell phone and mumbled.

“W-what just…”

CHAPTER 64
COMING TO YOU (2)

Swosh!

Chun Yeowun was flying across the sky using the nano suit.

Since the speed of flying was close to 13 Mach, flying without the suit would be impossible.

Beep! Beep!

The position information was visualised on the ocular side of the nano suit.

Mt.Tae came into view, with a small city down its foot.

Taean City.

A wall stood tall at the city outskirts.

Until the gates were built, the city was famous for its sacred mountain. However, it was now nothing but a small town blocked by the wall.

Chun Yeowun was approaching the wall.

'Nano. Cover us.'

[Activate the reverse panel shield.]

As the reverse panel shield was applied to the suit, it turned transparent.

'I will fly by myself.'

[Understood]

The magnetic field particles which were spraying from his feet stopped.

Chun Yeowun raised his energy and flew by himself.

The last time he crossed the barrier, there was a conflict with the Defense department as he got caught in the infrared cams.

So Chun Yeowun decided to learn from his mistakes.

[Crossing barrier in 50 meters, 30, 10 meters.]

Swoosh!

Chun Yeowun passed through the wall.

There was a concern, but with the technology of this era, he was sure that the cams couldn't record the panel reflection.

An abandoned building northeast of Taean city.

There were numerous monitors inside the basement. They were all showing underground tunnels.

The high-speed trains, which travel through the tunnels, still operated.

There was a man in his early 40s carefully watching the images on his monitor.

The images were transmitted from the hacked CCTV cams installed in the tunnels.

Taktakta!

Feeling nervous, he couldn't take his eyes off the tunnels connected to Jinan city.

On the signboards of the tunnel, the red light was flickering.

The man who was looking at it sighed.

'Stupid. The tunnel to Jina isn't operating as the Gate there is open. What am I so worried about?'

He looked at the broken old cell phone put on the table.

The man was the owner of the altered voice that spoke with Chun Yeowun.

'Maybe I don't know what I got myself into.'

He couldn't get the word 'I am coming' out of his mind.

But thinking about it, it seemed stupid.

Taean was close to Jinan, but it would take 40 minutes by train.

And with the Gate Warning being issued in Jinan, all modes of transport were halted.

"Researcher Seo."

The door opened, and someone called him.

A man in his late 30s with a grey suit and white hair.

"As requested, all information has been sent to the head office. All stored data has been formatted and deleted."

The one called researcher Seo stood up and said.

"Good job. Did you destroy the documents too?"

"Everything has been burned. If we put the non-disposable research materials in vehicles, we can move."

"Got it. The last thing is the monitor room. Let me know once everything is ready."

After giving the order, the researcher sat in front of the monitor again.

However, the white-haired man didn't leave the room. He went closer and said.

"Researcher Seo. Still, there is one month left for us to move base. Is it okay to do this when the approval from the head office is still pending?"

The man followed the order, but he disagreed with it. Even if the person in charge

was the one who made the decision without asking the head office, everyone in the place could be held responsible.

“We never know.”

At researcher Seo’s words, the man asked.

“Are you doing this because of the target?”

“Just in case.”

The white-haired man sighed.

“Even if the Alpha hazard entity was defeated and the Gate was closed, it will take two to three days for the warning to be lifted. We still have time to wait for the approval.”

“It is up to me to decide that.”

“…aren’t you too scared? Don’t you trust our security system?”

The white-haired man asked.

He couldn’t understand why the researcher was so nervous.

“You were next to me when we saw the video.”

He saw the video sent from Jinan city.

Only 2% of the video was transmitted, the first part was 10 seconds long, and the second was 8 seconds.

The first showed Chun Yeowun using a hundred Ice Swords.

“…it was extraordinary.”

That was something anyone would admit.

He got goosebumps all over his body when he watched it.

Researcher Seo bit his lip.

“Do you know why I became a researcher? It is because this feels great. If there is any risk, I have the chance to avoid it.”

“It is also the job of the security officer to protect you. And we have a manual for dealing with monsters.”

Hearing that, researcher Seo shut his mouth. It was because he knew that the pride of the security officer was hurt.

‘This is why fighters always… ’

Despite being the chief security officer here, the researcher knew that the man had been to several battles in his life, including the Gate War.

But researcher Seo was adamant.

“Get ready. There is no change in my decision.”

In response to the stubborn attitude, the security officer sighed again.

“Fine…”

Kung!

A vibration hit all over the place.

Shocked, researcher Seo turned and looked at the CCTV installed outside the building.

‘!!!’

Looking at that, researcher Seo’s face hardened.

The CCTV was showing someone floating in the air outside the building.

It was Chun Yeowun.

His black coat was flapping as he stood mid-air.

“H-how?”

Researcher Seo trembled at what he had just seen. He did guess that the man would come.

But he expected the man to come in 3 days at the shortest, not in 30 minutes.

The security officer’s eyes shook as he looked at the screen.

“Hehe… is flying in the sky?”

“No way…”

Researcher Seo jumped up and shouted.

“No way! Did he fly here!?”

It was unbelievable.

After the Gates opened in the world, mankind lost control over the sky.

Humans lost their planes and had no choice but to dig underground tunnels for the sake of movement.

“How could thi…”

The security officer hurriedly spoke.

“Researcher, go to the safe room on the second basement floor.”

“To the safe room?”

“The fact that he is still there means that he hasn’t broken the shield. We will activate the defence system, so head to the safe room.”

As he said, Chun Yeowun seemed to be blocked by something on the screen. It was a camouflage shield around the building.

It did look like there was nothing around the building, but Chun Yeowun must have noticed it.

Researcher Seo asked.

“Can it stop him?”

“The shield can withstand a force of tens of thousands of tons. It will not break.”

The security officer shouted at researcher Seo.

“Hurry!”

“Ah, yes!”

At the urging, he ran out of the monitor room.

When the professor left, the security officer exhaled deeply and pressed the radio on his waist.

“Activate the defence system. All security personnel to the location!”

— Roger!

The security officer looked at Chun Yeowun on the monitor and muttered.

“Even if he is a monster, he is still a human. He could never be compared to a hazard entity. This stronghold was built to withstand even a Gate situation.”

In the video, he did see Chun yeowun use the Air Swords.

But he thought that breaking the shield would be impossible.

At that moment, blue light formed on Chun Yeowun's hand.

Slash!

Chun Yeowun blasted the sword qi at the shield.

Claash! Woong!

The sword qi collided with the shield but couldn’t penetrate it and scattered in all directions.

This was the advantage of the dome-shaped shield.

Even if a strong energy attacked it, the shield could disperse it upon impact.

“Right.”

The security officer smiled.

Even with a shock of that level, only wind blew and the shield stood still.

‘We don’t even need any kind of internal defence.’

He thought that Chun Yeowun would just give up after failing to penetrate the shield.

However, Chun Yeowun suddenly distanced himself from the shield.

‘Is he going to use it?’

He saw Chun Yeowun use Sky Flash in the video.

The security office instructed.

“Increase the shield energy to max.”

— Roger!

Once the instructions were given, the energy shield grew stronger.

Crackle

The shield’s energy consumption was high, but it didn’t matter. The security officer smiled and said.

“Do it if you can.”

At that time, Chun Yeowun held out his hand.

It was holding a sword.

The security guard looked closer.

'What? That?'

The security officer, who didn't know about the invisible sword, watched curiously.

Chun Yeowun grabbed the invisible sword and flew up.

He climbed higher than the shield, and then aimed the sword down.

'What? Are you sure you want to do that?'

At that moment, black flame rose from the invisible sword.

Wheik!

"Is that… flame?"

The momentum of the black flame was unusual.

Not just the sword, but everything around Chun Yeowun was covered in the black flame.

Soon, the entire area was engulfed in it.

— Security officer!

The voice of the shield administrator was heard.

"What is it?"

— A tremendous amount of energy is condensing over the shield.

"What?"

There were several detectors in the security room.

Since it was the same detector used by the National defence, it could measure the energy pretty well.

"To what extent?"

— This amount of energy would be comparable to an explosion of 100 ton…

It was then.

Chun Yeowun pointed the invisible sword towards the shield.

At that moment, the black flames erupted from the sword's tip and hit the shield.

Kwang!

The moment it collided with the shield, a tremendous bang was heard, and the screen was distorted.

"…nonsense!"

The shield couldn't disperse the energy.

Panicked, the security officer shouted.

"Stop! Stop him! Even if you have to use all the energy, stop…"

Kwak!

At that moment, a loud sound was heard.

The moment the security officer tried to get up.

A scorching heat entered the building.

Kwanng!

Researcher Seo was inside the safe room in the 2nd basement.

It was very safe there. The room was made of a special alloy and was 1m thick.

However, it was frustrating since he couldn't know what was going on outside.

"Damn it!"

Because they constantly changed their location, they never installed CCTV cams in the safe room.

The security officers were strong fighters and could even handle a Gate war.

'Huh. Let's just trust them and wait. Whoa!'

He took a deep breath and calmed himself.

Researcher Seo closed his eyes.

If he waited and meditated, the result would come out soon…

Clash! Slash!

"Huh!"

He was startled by the sound of something being cut, so he opened his eyes.

Sparks!

Researcher Seo was at a loss for what to do.

A shining light made him frown.

''Isn't this the basement?'

He looked up, blinking his eyes several times.

Shockingly, there was a hole in the ceiling and light was coming through.

"How the hell…"

Tak!

Someone grabbed him by the neck.

"Kuak!"

Researcher Seo's face turned white.

Chun Yeowun looked at him and said.

“You are the one?”

CHAPTER 65
COMING TO YOU (3)

A pungent smell wafted everywhere.

A burning smell.

Demon and Fire.

The unification of two spirit beasts' powers, the corrupted Imoogi and the Flame Qilin.

A destructive energy unfolded with an invisible sword.

The unbreakable dome-shaped shield stayed untouched as the sword pierced through the middle of the building.

Only the exterior of the building was blown away, and the thinnest walls remained.

Everything was damaged by heat.

'He blew up the entire building but not the security system?'

Researcher Seo was confused.

As a result, those in charge of internal security could do nothing but get annihilated.

Chun Yeowun was happy.

'The power is out.'

Chun Yewun raised the level of the attack in order to overcome the shield's strength.

However, the problem was that he raised his power several levels to be able to remove the annoying obstacles.

Everything was destroyed, except for the shield.

He was worried he might have killed the man too, but fortunately, he found him hiding inside a safe room on the second basement floor.

Chun Yeowun asked.

“Are you the one?”

‘Ah!’

Researcher Seo remembered that he had altered his voice during the call with Chun Yeowun.

He decided to act like he wasn’t the one.

“Kuak. Wh… what are you talking about? I am just working here as a researcher?”

“Researcher?”

“Right!”

Because his life was at stake, he was ready to do anything to survive.

“Hmm, is that so?”

As Chun Yeowun looked half-pleased, he pleaded.

“I am just a researcher. I know nothing. Please let me go.”

He seemed desperate.

He tried to look as pitiful as possible.

Chun Yeowun said.

“You mean, you are just an ordinary researcher?”

“Y-yes! So please have mercy on…”

Grab!

At that moment, Chun Yeowun violently grabbed his hand.

“Ugh!”

And broke his wrist.

Crack!

“Kuaaak!”

Chun Yeowun spoke in a harsh voice.

“Researcher? Hiding all alone in this thick room?”

It was nonsense.

There was no reason for a researcher to hide.

‘No! No! If this crazy monster finds out who I am. I am done for.’

“Kuaak. The reason I’m hiding here is because I am a researcher… because I am working on an important project.”

Even in the midst of pain, researcher Seo didn’t stop lying.

It was better to lie than to die.

“The person who spoke to you is at the base. I also don’t know if he is alive or not.”

He was trying to make Chun Yeowun give up on chasing him.

“So, you are saying you’re not him?”

“Y-yes!”

Chun Yeowun looked at him, and then swung his sword against the wall.

Strangely, words were engraved on the wall.

Chachach!

Chun Yeowun pointed to the wall and said.

“Read it.”

‘!?’

Embarrassment was drawn all over the researcher’s face.

The words Chun Yeowun had engraved on the wall were the words he uttered during the phone call.

He wanted to uncover his identity through the tone or phrasing.

‘This… this venomous bastard!’

He thought that Chun Yeowun had already believed him, but no.

Confused, he read the words.

If he had hesitated, Chun Yeowun would have become more suspicious.

“It will be difficult to find them without our help.”

He spoke in a different tone than usual.

‘Without a machine, there is no way he can identify the tone of an altered voice!’

Or so he thought.

[Pronunciation and tone are 80% identical.]

Chun Yeowun had Nano.

There was no way that the usual way of speaking could be mistaken with a slight voice change.

Chun Yeowun shook his head.

“You! You are better at lying than I thought.”

‘Uh?’

Chun Yeowun swung the sword.

And.

Slash! Tuk!

The cut-off arm fell to the ground.

“Kuaaak! My arm! Arm!”

The pain was incomparable to that of a broken wrist.

He didn’t have the mental strength to endure this kind of pain.

He screamed till he passed out.

“Ugh!”

However, the moment Chun Yeowun injected thunder qi into his body, he woke up again.

Crackle!

“Ugh!”

Chun Yeowun looked at him.

“Didn’t I tell you I would find you?”

‘Eikk!’

Completely terrified, researcher Seo begged like crazy.

“Spare me! Spare me! I-I have sinned! Please!”

“What did you say about the Cult?”

“I made a mistake. Without knowing it, I made a mistake… please… ah!”

Researcher Seo, who was pleading, suddenly remembered something.

“If you spare me, I will tell you how to find him.”

He didn’t know everything, but he thought that Chun Yeowun would be interested in the information he could give.

However, his neck was grabbed harder.

Grab!

“Cough!”

“Do you think I would bargain with you?”

It felt like his neck was about to crack.

Unable to overcome the fear of dying, he said.

“Sha-shanghai… Chun… Chun Woo-kyung… kuak… a business partner.”

“Shanghai?”

Shanghai was in the middle part of the trading city.

Grab!

“Cough!”

“Business? Then he has a base?”

“Ch-Chun Woo-kyung… he… he… he is too careful… constantly changing the base…”

Chun Woo-kyung was running an organization. Unlike the other two factions, he constantly moved the base from one place to another.

“Huh. So how do I catch him?”

“Three months… once… in Shanghai… Chun Woo-kyung… holds a meeting at the Hayden Hotel with… business partners… foreign countries… Next one… next month 4th…”

There were 10 days left.

With this kind of information, he could catch the man.

Grab!

“No lies?”

“Ahhh! No!”

“Great. So now, let’s talk about your organization.”

According to Nano, the Ultra vibration sword was a major military tech that wasn't given to the National Guard until the middle of the 22nd century.

But these people had tech ahead of time.

In addition, the remodeling of the human body and the modification of the blood vessels were also not of this time.

“The name of your organization.”

“T-that…”

Grab!

“Kuak!”

“You can always keep your mouth shut if you want to die.”

Chun Yeowun looked indifferent.

Researcher Seo, who was at a loss for words, eventually said.

“We are m…”

It was then.

Woong!

Startle!

Chun yeowun looked at the hole in the ceiling.

A change in the energy of nature occurred around them.

'The energy around is scattered.'

Chun Yeowun narrowed his eyes.

When he came to this age, he realized that the energy of nature was significantly smaller than his time.

"This…"

Researcher Seo mumbled as he noticed something.

"EV field!"

"What?"

The researcher was about to answer Chun Yeowun's question, when…

Tatata!

The sound of a gun being fired.

Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand.

He meant to block the bullets.

However, due to the phenomenon which dispersed the energy, the energy couldn't form.

"Tch."

Chun Yeowun stepped forward.

Kwang!

He made the cracked floor rise upwards.

Papak!

The bullet was blocked.

“Damn it!”

A small voice.

When Chun Yeowun looked in its direction, he saw someone aiming his gun at him.

“There were people alive?”

He didn’t feel any life energy other than researcher Seo's.

Chun Yeowun reached out and tried to pull the man.

However, due to the anomaly, the energy didn’t flow normally.

[Energy has been scattered.]

‘I know. How annoying.’

Tatatak!

At that time, the guy on the ceiling aimed his gun at Chun Yeowun and tried to fire again.

“Fine, let’s go there.”

Grab!

“Huh?”

Chun Yeowun jumped up.

Researcher Seo was puzzled when he saw himself fly up.

Phat!

“Ugh!”

Pak!

Chun Yeowun, who stepped lightly, arrived above at once.

Because of the sun, he couldn’t make out his appearance, but the man had terrible burns all over his body.

But still alive.

‘A mod?’

Chun Yeowun could see the man's body slowly regenerating.

The man, who was running away, finally stopped in front of large trucks loaded with boxes made of steel.

“Given up on running?”

Click!

The man opened the safety lock of the truck.

Researcher Seo, who saw that, shouted.

“Wh-what are you doing? Have you lost it? If you, If you open that!”

Phat!

Chun Yeowun thought that the man had a plan and decided to stop him.

But the man was quicker with pressing the red cross button.

Tak!

In an instant, Chun Yeowun moved there.

Slash!

After cutting off the man's arm, he pressed the button again.

Tak!

Nothing happened.

It seemed like pressing the button again had stopped it.

"What are you trying to do?"

Chun Yeowun asked.

The burnt man had injured vocal cords, so his voice didn't come out.

Chun Yeowun looked at his mouth and narrowed his eyes.

From the mouth's movement alone, he could figure out the words.

'Late?'

At that moment.

Srrr!

From the back of the truck, something appeared.

A naked woman with a transparent-like body and fluttering purple hair.

'What?'

Chun Yeowun was puzzled as the woman ran towards them with a face full of anger.

The target seemed to be the burnt man.

Chun Yeowun tried to stop her by blocking her way, but the purple woman's body turned transparent and passed through Chun Yeowun.

“This?”

Soon the man was pierced.

Actually, her hand grabbed the man's heart.

Puck! Crack!

She ripped his heart out.

And then, she turned around and kicked Chun Yeowun.

Puck!

Chun yeowun crossed his arms and blocked it.

A pit about 10 meters in diameter was dug in the ground where he supported his body.

Woong!

‘What power!’

Woong!

Shockingly, Chun Yeowun was pushed five steps back.

He didn't sense any use of internal energy.

When Chun Yeowun looked at her, the woman opened her mouth with a surprised look.

“You are pretty good for a mere human.”

CHAPTER 66
SPECIAL TYPE ENTITY (1)

Grab!

Researcher Seo shut his mouth.

Deep inside, he wanted to curse out.

'Crazy bastard! If you want to die, die alone! Why do all this bullshit!'

It was like the man detonated a bomb hoping everyone would die.

Despite being on the outskirts, they released it within the wall. It was the worst situation.

'Stupid bastard! Releasing a monster to catch a monster!'

The released monster was more than capable of destroying the whole Taean City.

All of the security systems, including the shield around the base, were made in case the monster escaped.

And since Chun Yeowun broke down most security systems, there was no way to stop the monster.

'Can this one stop that bitch?'

Researcher Seo looked at Chun Yeowun.

He saw that Chun Yeowun was pushed back with the kick.

Despite looking like a human, that woman wasn't something he could deal with.

Swish!

The purple-haired naked woman turned her head and looked at him.

“You.”

‘Ugh!’

Terrified, researcher Seo tried to step back.

But he couldn’t.

‘D-dizzy.’

Chun Yeowun had stopped the bleeding of his arm by sealing the blood points, but it still had its consequences.

It was the worst situation as he couldn’t run away.

“Doing an experiment?”

The purple-haired woman looked away from Chun Yeowun and tried to move towards the researcher.

However, Chun Yeowun intervened.

Swosh!

“He is mine.”

At Chun Yeowun’s words, the purple-haired woman smiled bitterly.

“Human. You think you can stop me?”

As soon as she said that, she ran towards the researcher.

It wasn’t light footwork. It was real speed.

‘Ahh, I see.’

Chun Yeowun created a sword qi.

A simple attack of sword qi had passed through her body before, so this time, he created sword qi with condensed energy.

“Will this go through?”

Chun Yeowun released it.

Shoo!

However, the sword qi was immediately dispersed in the air.

Because of the anomaly of dispersing the energy, Chun Yeowun couldn’t use the attack.

‘This is so annoying!’

The control on qi was dispersed.

In the end, it seemed like he had to go for close combat.

Meanwhile, the purple-haired woman approached Chun Yeowun.

‘Then I will do it!’

Chun Yeowun used the sword with energy to stab the woman.

Swosh!

At that moment. Her body turned transparent, and the sword passed through her.

Shhh!

‘Condensed sword qi too?’

Chun Yeowun frowned.

He didn’t think that sword qi with condensed energy would pass.

At that moment, she aimed for Chun Yeowun's heart.

“Can’t kill me, human.”

Shhh!

The moment her transparent hand passed through his body and tried to grab his heart, Chun Yeowun spread the distance.

“Where are you running away?”

Phat!

She kicked her feet and narrowed the distance.

She reached right in front of Chun Yeowun in an instant.

The woman seemed like she didn’t master martial arts, making it hard to believe that she could achieve such incredible speed.

“You can’t get away from me, human.”

Thinking that she captured him, she smiled.

But.

Shh!

“Huh?”

As Chun Yeowun’s body dispersed, something appeared behind it.

It was an illusion.

Despite being a human, Chun Yeowun was beyond the limits of human beings.

Woong!

A blurry invisible sword emerged in his hand.

Unlike sword qi, which was made of internal energy, invisible swords have a power surpassing internal energy.

Shhh!

'1st formation of Sword Force of Sky Demon.'

24 Demon Sword was unfolded with the invisible sword.

Chun Yeowun attacked her.

Chachacha!

'No!'

Chun Yeowun was shocked.

He thought if the sword was made of pure qi, then it would definitely hurt her, but even the invisible sword passed through her.

Watching that, the researcher's face darkened.

'No use. The monster's phasing ability breaks down much smaller than the atomic unit. There is nothing we can do.'

Through numerous experiments, he tried to uncover the secret of her phasing.

It was because, if such a tech could be understood, it was possible to create the strongest biological weapon able to easily subdue the best talented warriors.

However, no progress was made as it was an ability unexplainable with human science.

'There is only one way to stop… '

Their organization discovered a way to capture that monster.

Although it couldn't kill her, it could stop her.

The problem was that the base was devastated. And there was no way that any device survived.

'I need to run away.'

Researcher Seo stood up staggering.

There was no other way than to contact the base and let them know that the monster had been released.

He wanted to move when Chun Yeowun was still fighting her.

“Huh!”

Bang!

Her fists slammed the floor.

At that moment, the floor sank down.

Not just the phasing ability, but she seemed to have tremendous physical power as well.

‘Definitely not human.’

It did have a human form, but the skeleton was different.

There was a high probability that the inside of the body was an internal structure completely different from that of humans.

‘Something from the Gate?’

The only one who knew about it was researcher Seo, the only survivor now.

Chun Yeowun looked at the researcher, who staggered towards the ruined base.

The purple-haired woman noticed it too.

“Huh. Human, I will take him down first and then you.”

She was able to evade the attacks, but she wasn’t able to handle Chun Yeowun, so she ran for the next target.

‘No can do.’

Chun Yeowun overtook her, thinking he should catch the researcher first.

It was then.

“Caught you. Human!”

As Chun Yeowun caught him, she put her hand on the floor. At that moment, the floor was dyed in purple,

Woong!

“This!”

Swush!

The floor turned transparent, and Chun Yeowun fell down.

Chun Yeowun kicked the air and tried to climb up, but.

Tak!

The moment she released her hand, the floor went back to its original state.

“Kal kal kal, stupid human.”

She smiled.

It seemed like she could pass on the ability of phasing to other things too.

It was just that the range wasn’t wide.

“Die right there.”

Phat!

With those words, the woman headed to capture researcher Seo.

Her anger was raging as he had been tested for a long time for experiments.

And finding the man wasn’t difficult as the place was all destroyed.

Researcher Seo was rummaging through something.

“There you are.”

She wiggled her fingers and walked towards him.

Not caring about anything else, she only wanted to kill the man who experimented on her body.

She would torture him until he asked her to kill him.

Srrrn!

Her hands turned transparent.

“I will pull out your organs one after another and watch you die.”

It was the moment researcher Seo turned around and pointed something at her.

“S-stop!”

A small machine gun.

The moment she saw the machine gun, which was connected to something like an output device, her expression distorted terribly.

Researcher Seo pulled the trigger.

Pach-kik!

Blue sparks fired from the machine gun.

The woman, who was 6 steps away, was struck directly by it.

Crackle!

Shhh!

When her body was electrocuted, her hands, which turned transparent, returned to their original state.

'Yes! It worked!'

Researcher Seo's face brightened.

But that feeling didn't last long.

Tak!

"Ugh?"

He thought that she wouldn't be able to move as she couldn't use the phasing, but she stepped forward.

"H-how? No…"

When he looked at the outer unit connected to the gun, he noticed that one point was left open.

As the base was destroyed, the power was insufficient.

"Damn it…"

The box was supposed to hold the A-class core.

Since the base was destroyed, there was no way that it could work well.

"Let's kill you."

She took strides with an angry face and snatched the machine gun.

She then smashed it.

Crack!

"How dare you! Huh!"

Crackle!

Her body was still showing sparks.

Her hand reached out to researcher Seo's abdomen.

Grab!

She grabbed something.

"Kuaaak!"

The pain was so excruciating that he groaned and twisted his body.

"A human being cannot survive without even one organ missing, right? I'll take one out."

"Kuak!, please! Please!"

Researcher Seo begged.

Feeling delighted, she tried to search for something in his body with a red face.

"The longest one!"

Swos!

"Kuaaaak!"

When she pulled out her hand, his duodenum came out.

She tried to pull it out with force to hurt him.

It was then.

Grrrr!

The ground shook violently.

She looked puzzled at what was happening.

Kwak!

A hand came out and grabbed her left ankle.

“W-what!”

Shocked, she tried to use her phasing ability and move.

At that moment.

Crackle!

A huge shock occurred.

The machine gun couldn’t even be compared to this.

“Kyaaal!”

Unable to use her phasing, she staggered as her ability stopped working.

Shocked, she stomped on the floor.

Bang!

And soon, the floor cracked and someone came out.

“Y-you?”

Chun Yeowun.

Covered in dirt and mud, Chun Yeowun lifted the woman’s body by her ankles and.

Swish!

“Ugh!”

He hit her body on the floor.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

“Ack! Ack! Ack! Ack!”

Her face darkened.

She didn’t realize what had just happened.

“How dare a human!”

She clenched her teeth and tried to kick Chun Yeowun’s head.

Pak!

Chun yeowun raised his left hand and blocked it.

Kwang! Crack!

The floor where Chun Yeowun was standing cracked, but he didn't even budge.

Tremble!

Her feet were trembling.

“Stopped it?”

She thought he would bounce off. It was a kick that could produce power close to hundred tons.

“Did you think I couldn’t stop it?”

She didn’t know it, but Chun Yeowun had the strongest internal energy.

“How can a mere human do this?”

“Human in every line. How annoying.”

Crackle!

In an instant, Chun Yeowun’s fist hit her face.

Puck!

“Ack!”

Bang!

Due to the blow loaded with thunder qi, she bounced back.

Not being able to use phasing anymore, she got up with an angry face.

“Y-you are only one human…”

She was losing it.

This situation was different from when she was captured.

At that time, she was exhausted, and she was captured only after two days of fighting with hundreds of people equipped with lightning equipment.

Crackle!

Chun Yeowun walked and asked.

“Bitch. Do you have any other ability to show?”

“What?”

At Chun Yeowun’s question, her expression was distorted.

It was as if Chun Yeowun was testing her.

‘Cheeky human!’

She was about to get angry, but Chun Yeowun’s next words were weird.

“I think that ability is quite useful.”

“What nonsense are you talking about? Human!”

“I just need to tame you and use it!”

“How dare you!”

Hearing those words, her eyes turned red.

She felt more angry than the time when she was restrained.

It was then.

Woong!

The remaining power in the base was exhausted.

As a result, the EV field which surrounded the perimeter was also terminated.

The energy which was being scattered stopped, and the place was back to its original state.

The corners of her lips turned into a smile.

“Human. I will make you regret what you said.”

Her body floated.

Woong!

She stretched out her arms as her purple hair fluttered in the air. Energy began to condense from all directions and turned into a sphere of white light.

Goo!

Hundred of white-colored spheres with energy appeared.

“As the restraints on my power are now released, you, human, will never be able to get out alive!”

She wasn’t able to use the full extent of her power because of the EV field.

After being freed from it, she was able to manipulate the energy freely, and now she wanted to kill the human in front of her.

However, Chun Yeowun’s expression didn’t seem to change.

‘Why isn’t he scared?’

Despite the hundred energy balls, he looked relaxed.

At that time, Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand into the air and said.

“Right. Being restricted was making me frustrated.”

“What?”

Crackle!

The sound of sparks was heard.

Startle.

For a moment, she turned her head at the sound of thunder she felt behind her.

Swords of thunder qi had covered the air above her.

‘W-what the hell is… ’

It was a terrifying sight.

As her confidence was shattered, she mumbled in a terrified trembling voice.

“You, are you really a human?”

CHAPTER 67
SPECIAL TYPE ENTITY (2)

Crackle! Crackle!

The majestic swords with lightning sparking on them, was a spectacular scene.

The blue sparks that flashed with lightning were dazzling.

'It's happening.'

It was the first time that thunder qi was being loaded into Sky Flash.

As Chun Yeowun had absorbed the core of the five spirits, he could freely use the attributes of flame, ice, thunder, wind and the corrupted demonic energy.

The thunder qi was gained after absorbing the core of the dragon turtle.

If it had to be given a name, then he decided to call it Thunder Qi Sky Flash.

"How can a human have this power…"

The naked woman with purple hair looked up at the sky with shock.

Making a hundred energy balls was one thing.

'Hmm, I need to attack first!'

She hurriedly reached out to Chun Yeowun.

And then, hundreds of white energy balls rushed towards Chun Yeowun.

Shush! Swosh!

If Chun yeowun died, then his floating swords would disappear.

So she was in a hurry.

“Die!!”

Chun yeowun looked at her with a sullen look and lowered his hand.

At that moment, some of the swords fell down like raindrops.

Chachacha!

The swords moved as if they had targets and hit the energy balls.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The energy balls which were hit exploded.

In an instant, the energy balls aiming for Chun Yeowun were destroyed by the swords.

With an overwhelming majority.

“Y-you monstrous bastard!”

Suddenly, she changed the way she called Chun Yeowun.

From human to monster.

‘I need to run away. He isn’t someone I can defeat.’

She turned around.

If her ability of phasing could be used, she would have no rival at all.

But her opponent now was a monster.

“Someone told me it was no use running away.”

Shh!

Chun Yeowun reached out to her.

The remaining swords flew to her at once.

Swosh!

“Kyak!”

Startled, she tried to move away at full speed. However, the swords’ speed was like a flash.

And it hit like lightning.

Crackle!

A sword struck her body.

“Ack!”

As the sword pierced her body, her body trembled.

Without missing the chance, the other thunder swords rushed to her and pierced her.

Puck! Puck! Puck!

The thunder swords were made of lightning.

As soon as they pierced her, electricity flowed through her body.

Chik! Chik!

“Kuaaak!”

She was being electrocuted mid-air and then fell down with a scream.

Thud!

As she fell to the ground, her body convulsed.

The lightning made her unable to move or use the phasing ability.

Seeing that, Chun Yeowun narrowed his eyes.

'Unique.'

A total of seventeen swords had pierced her arms, legs and shoulder, but she didn't bleed.

Rather, something like a purple haze was coming out from the pierced areas.

It was clear that the woman wasn't a human.

"Kuuaak!"

She was unconscious, but she kept groaning like a person on the verge of starvation.

Chun Yeowun reached out his palm at her head.

'Nano. Try to scan.'

[Understood.]

Chun Yeowun was curious about her body structure.

A red light was coming out of Chun Yeowun's palm as he scanned her body.

Chun Yeowun was shocked when he looked at her body in augmented reality.

'Completely different.'

She didn't have blood. In addition, the skeleton seemed different from a human.

The number of joints itself was more than hundreds in one arm.

It was a structure to mitigate the shock when received.

The tendons of muscles and the source of strength, were also woven in a form more complex than that of humans.

'Body for battle purpose?'

It looked like a natural combat type.

Without any training, it was the perfect body.

However, that wasn't what shocked Chun Yeowun.

'No core.'

There was no core in the body.

It certainly didn't look like a living thing from earth.

There was only one person who could know the answer.

Shhh!

Chun yeowun disappeared.

A man with a pale face was sitting wide-eyed at the entrance of the ruined base. It was researcher Seo.

The way he was holding onto his organs which were pulled out from his stomach, was just horrible.

It wasn't strange if he stopped breathing.

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun appeared in front of him.

Researcher Seo raised his head.

"Really nice… you are."

He watched Chun Yeowun subdue her.

He was his enemy, but he still admired him.

It was because he could subdue the woman without any equipment.

“I think the word alien would go well for you. Cough… but I am out of time.”

Was it because he felt himself losing his life?

He knew that his body was beyond repairable.

Tak!

Chun Yeowun put his palm on his chest.

As internal energy was pushed in, researcher Seo could feel his body warm up.

“Even then… it wouldn’t… be of… any use. Haa…”

“I have a lot to ask of you.”

Stared at Chun Yeowun, researcher Seo shook his head.

“You are a wonderful person. To get what you want from someone, you pull it out even from a person who isn’t a threat to you anymore.”

There was no reason to hold back information when he was on the verge of death.

Dying was something the organization was used to.

But maybe because he was on the verge of death? He looked at Chun Yeowun with a pale face and said.

“…ask me. As long as… I’m alive… haa… haa…”

“What is that woman?”

At Chun Yeowun’s question, the researcher struggled to open his mouth.

“Ga… te… Gate entity.”

“I know that. But why is the being that came out the Gate in human form? Oh? And, why doesn’t it have a core?”

Chun Yeowun didn’t see many Gate entities. However, he saw two who had human-

level intelligence.

“Gate monsters are classified into three types…”

The first was the individual type.

The most common case, a form of monsters that come out at once.

The second was the hazard type.

Once they came out, the entire area would become hell.

The last one was the special type.

The other two types of Gate entities could be defeated by destroying their core.

But the special type was different.

“When they come out the Gate, the Gate just closes.”

And it was known that they didn’t have a core.

The special type was discovered 15 years ago. Unlike ordinary dangerous objects, those beings would have the same body shape, intelligence and language as humans.

Crucially, they had power different from humans.

“Hmm”

Chun Yeowun nodded his head. He agreed with that part.

If it wasn’t for the weakness of thunder, the ability to pass through would be difficult to subdue.

The special type Gate had a very rare chance of bringing out an S-class. If it did, it was a catastrophe.

“Cough… cough… the government and other agencies… because of their… intelligence… made several attempts to contact them, thinking they might be able to unlock the secrets of the Gate.”

But the results were a failure.

They viewed humans as nothing but subjects to control.

Like a lion looking at its prey.

'But… '

But their bodies were made for battle.

Like warlike.

Still, this organization held that woman in custody.

"What were you planning to do with the woman who didn't even want to talk?"

"Haaa… we… the organization… valued the power of a special entity… so… tried to… analyze it. Kuak!"

Researcher Seo was having a hard time breathing.

There was a limit to the help Chun Yeowun's energy could provide.

Chun Yeowun, who finished his questions about the woman, asked.

"Tell me the name of your organization and the bases, fast!"

"Haa… M… S… headquarters… ah…"

Hhh!

At that moment, heat surged through the researcher's body.

"Tch!"

Pak!

Chun yeowun tried to cool the body of the researcher, but.

Thud!

The man had stopped breathing.

Again, they were disposed of the moment they attempted to leak the information.

But he got one thing.

“MS Group.”

The guy who died last time too, said something about the company name starting with an M.

Coincidentally, Chun Yeowun now knew the name.

The name of the group which was engraved on the syringe of a nano bomb.

‘It keeps connecting.’

Chun yeowun’s eyes narrowed.

Looking back, the nano bomb was a higher level tech than the current world too.

He wasn’t sure what this organization was, but something was making Chun yeowun feel uncomfortable about it.

‘Nano. Gather information about MS Group.’

[Understood.]

Having gathered the clues, Chun yeowun’s interest turned to other things.

It was the special type entity.

Crackle!

“Kuak!”

She was still suffering.

Chun Yeowun approached her and thought.

‘I don’t think this one can be tamed.’

Although not human, the phasing ability was useful.

And it looked like it could be useful in many ways if he could tame her, but the woman had harsh feelings towards humans.

‘Should I just kill her?’

It was when he thought that.

The trembling woman got up.

“Kuaak!”

“Got used to it?”

When Chun Yeowun raised his hand, the sword formed again.

Crackle

This time, the lightning around it was much stronger.

If Chun Yeowun snapped his finger, the sword would pierce her head.

It was then.

She banged her head and shouted.

“According to the clan law, Count Shakena will admit defeat! Everything will be given to the winner. Either take my life or make me a slave. I will do as you wish.”

‘Oh?’

Unexpectedly, a declaration of surrender was issued.

It didn’t seem like Chun Yeowun had to kill her.

“You will obey me?”

"Yes."

Crackle!

Although she still had swords piercing her body, she answered politely.

Chun Yeowun asked.

"In this clan, there seems to be a lot of beings like you. What are you?"

He was curious about this being.

The 'special type entity' was a title the people of earth gave them.

Shakena answered, shaking her head.

"I don't know what it is now, but the humans on earth who called us here, called our planet's clans as demons."

"Demon?"

Meanwhile, in Shenyang.

The bunker base of the Six Road Toys.

There, about twenty men in black masks were besieging the bunker, and two men were holding swords.

Clang!

But the fight didn't last long.

"Kyak!"

Clang!

The sword flew away and struck the ceiling.

The short-haired beauty was flustered. She was Huan Xia, the young lady of the Ghost Illusion clan.

In two seconds, the match was done.

Jjkkk!

She grabbed her bloody wrist and looked at her opponent's sword.

The sword was much thinner and lighter than regular swords. It was the Crazy Blade.

Wheik!

Thinking the battle was over, the sword was put away.

And with a disappointed face, he spoke to Huan Xia.

"You haven't honed your sword at all, despite being one of the 4 major ones. Your father was right in hiding you here."

As he said that, Huan Xia's nose flared.

"Don't insult my father. Right Guardian!"

The middle-aged man in a grey suit, called the Right Guardian, took off his sunglasses and smiled at her.

"Right. By the way, where is this man who's calling himself Chun Ma?"

CHAPTER 68
SPECIAL TYPE ENTITY (3)

"Demon?"

Chun yeowun looked puzzled.

Nano began to help.

[Demons. A symbolic entity that appears in legends and fairy tales. It is an existence that means good and evil, and is opposed to an angel-like being. Sometimes in Christianity or Catholicism, it is called the devil, and in some other religions, it is called Youkai.]

Shhhh!

Chun Yeowun's eyes trembled.

Information was being transferred into his head.

The demons known to people in general were the same as the devils in stories. It was said that they often stay in Devildom, Demon realm, or Hell as they deceive people and control their souls.

What was more interesting was that Shakena said she came from a planet.

'Planet… '

Humans of this age were desperate to block the Gate.

So, they didn't care if there was another unknown world beyond the Gate.

And the woman had just mentioned a planet.

'Nano. She is talking about the same kind of planet we live on?'

[Right.]

Chun yeowun was always shocked by many things when he looked at the information that Nano sent him.

Back in his time, he thought that the place was endless.

'There is another planet beyond the Gate?'

[It cannot be said precisely.]

'Can't it be found in your time too?'

Beep!

[System locked.]

Nano had several limitations.

One of them prevented it from divulging history.

Even if the time axis changed, the lock was still on, and Chun Yeowun couldn't do anything about it.

'I want to unlock it.'

Chun Yeowun wasn't normally interested in such things, but after coming to the modern era, he ended up wondering about the time axis and history.

Crackle!

"Ugh!"

Each time the lightning appeared, the woman's body would tremble.

Chun Yeowun had taken out half the swords stuck in her body.

Shh!

"Ah…"

It was to make her feel comfortable.

“Woman.”

“Yes?”

“What is your purpose? Opening Gates to slaughter humans and subdue mankind? Why leave the place you live and come here?”

Chun Yeowun thought that these ones were the main culprits of the Gate.

It was because, unlike the other monsters which came through the Gate, they had intellectual abilities and strong fighting abilities.

However, it was wrong.

She explained with a serious look.

“The other Gates on earth aren’t ours.”

“Then?”

“Before we came, the earth was already open. If our clan wanted to conquer earth, we would've come as a group and not as individuals."

‘Our clan’ meant there was a huge ranking system.

And meant they were living in a civilized form.

If their purpose was to conquer, then leading an army was the best way.

“Then why are you attacking humans?”

“That… when the Gate opens, the humans are hostile towards us.”

“Hostile?”

“When I crossed the Gate, human armies attacked me.”

He knew.

Humanity considered everything beyond the Gate dangerous.

Which meant there was no way to have a peaceful conversation.

If there was a chance for a conversation, humans would suppress the monster first and then talk.

'On top of that, this woman treats humans as insignificant creatures.'

The woman's race was far more advanced than humans.

"You mean you would have left us alone if you weren't attacked?"

"…I am not sure."

"Why?"

She answered carefully.

"That is because the blood and meat of other races are good nutrients for our clan."

"Ha?"

In the end, the demons had no choice but to hurt the humans.

It was a race that considered humans as prey.

"Our clan constantly fights and eats to grow stronger. The weak are our food."

"To grow strength through killing."

A completely different world from the one humans lived in.

The more such beings come, the more harmful mankind would be.

"And do you eat your own weak ones too?"

"No. hurting one's own kin is prohibited by law. So the winner dominates the loser."

It was said that the demons were smaller in number.

Numerous races lived on the planet, and the total number of the demon population was less than 100,000.

Even though the human population had decreased after the Gate opening, they were nowhere close to the 3.5 billion human population.

Therefore, in order to preserve, they set up laws.

“Fine. What is the real purpose of coming here? Anything else conquest?”

He wondered why they even crossed the Gate.

“Came to find the traitor on the king’s order.”

“Traitor? A revolt?”

“We have no revolts.”

“Must be loyal.”

“Not that either. We only follow the strong. If anyone defeats the king, they will be the new king.”

Power was law.

And what made their clan particularly strong was self-esteem.

“Good. So the king is the strongest.”

“Thousands of Counts like me, cannot even touch the hair of the king.”

An amazing story.

In pure comparison, her strength was comparable to a Supreme Master.

But with the phasing ability, it would be hard to find a person who can handle her.

“And your title is the standard one?”

“Right. There are a thousand Counts like me, a hundred Marquis above us, ten Dukes

and then three grand dukes under the king."

'...amazing.'

Chun Yeowun was surprised.

There are 114 people stronger than her.

If they were to form a legion and attack, the present-day earth would perish.

"Woman, what level are you among those who hold the Count title?"

"3rd."

"3rd?"

3rd out of one hundred was great. Perhaps the phasing ability was the reason.

Suddenly, Chun Yeowun was curious about something.

"What would my level be according to your standards?"

"You are..."

She thought.

In her head, she compared him to the title-level demons. And then she said.

"You will be in the top 10 Marquis."

"Marquis?"

Chun Yeowun's eyebrows rose.

He didn't show her his full power, but even then, he thought he would be Duke or higher, but she said Marquis?

'I am more curious about these ones now.'

Chun Yeowun has never met a worthy enemy other than Blade God.

And he felt the need to grow after a long time.

“Fun.”

Shakena was intrigued by Chun Yeowun.

‘You might be higher than the Marquis level too.’

The person in front of her seemed more like a fellow than a human.

As a strong woman, she felt excited.

Chun Yeowun asked.

“And if you catch the traitor, you won't come through the Gate anymore?”

“Unless the king orders it…”

If the king wanted to invade, they would come back.

It was troublesome.

However, the fact that such a situation didn’t happen meant that the demons weren’t interested in humans.

“Is the traitor a titled demon too?”

“Yes.”

“Which level?”

“Baron level… but I am not sure what it is now.”

“Why?”

“Because he ate his own people.”

Anger flashed in her eyes. It was the worst sin.

‘That was why he was a traitor.’

He broke the law and ate his own people, so he deserved to be called a traitor.

But what did she mean when she said she couldn't know his level since he ate his own people?

Shakena spoke to Chun Yeowun.

"When a clan member is eaten, all the power is absorbed."

"Absorbing power?"

"We build strength through predation. And it is more effective when done within the same clan for some races."

Predation of Kin meant 100% transfer.

It would be a huge temptation for demons who want to grow strong.

There was no other easy way to grow than eat one's own kind.

"Must be greedy."

The clan seemed to know about it, but they banned it.

'Hmm.'

It was doubtful to say that eating one's own kin was banned for the sake of population.

"…A person who preyed on the kin can never resist temptation. We adore the strong, but we don't acknowledge the strong who turned strong that way."

She said that.

In any case, she was here to catch the traitor.

It was impossible to guess the traitor's power as he had eaten a lot more since coming here.

'If not dealt with right away, the risk level will increase.'

As she said, he would keep getting stronger.

“How to catch him if he is hiding?”

“We can sense the aura of the same clan.”

It was like saying she could feel him.

And if that one was dealt with, the demons will have no reason to come through the Gate anymore.

“What are you going to do with me?”

Shakena asked without fear.

Chun Yeowun convinced her that he wouldn’t kill her and instead take her as a slave.

“Well. I will hire you as my secretary.”

“Secretary?”

Shakena didn’t know the word and looked puzzled.

So he explained.

“Something like a slave.”

At that, her face brightened, and she shouted.

“Shakena serves the Master!”

After an SS-class Keeper, Chun yeowun had a Count level demon now.

Yongchun group’s conference room.

The atmosphere in the room was supposed to be bright. However, despite taking in the clans of Jinan under the cult, it was gloomy.

The reason was the message that director Huan Myung-oh got.

And a picture of a man wearing sunglasses pulling out a sword in front of a bunker.

Crush!

The handle on the chair was bent.

It was the last time that Huan Xia contacted him.

The phone couldn’t be called, and the signal couldn’t be traced.

“Director Huan, calm down.”

Hang Yu-rin comforted him. At her words, he yelled out.

“I don’t know where my daughter is. How can I calm down!”

He was cold-hearted when it came to other things, but he wasn't always rational when it came to his adopted daughter.

The man couldn’t calm down.

Right Guardian, Sub-hyung.

The best self-proclaimed thief.

And a rival of Huan Myung-oh.

“Ha… the right guardian must have joined them.”

It was a huge deal if one of the three guardians was selecting the Chun Yu-seong faction.

As far as they knew, Sub-hyung was focused on finding the secret prison where Lord Chun Woo-jin was kept.

Huan Myung-oh got up from the seat and bowed to the chairman.

“Chairman. This time, I need to go there. I don’t think this can be solved by just

sending someone there."

"Calm down. If you aren't careful about this, we might end up playing right into their hands…"

Shhh!

At that moment, someone came through the window. '

"Ugh!"

Suddenly, two people appeared through the window, and the people within the room stood up.

"L-Lord Chun Ma."

It was Chun Yeowun and Shakena, a naked woman with purple hair.

"Ugh!"

Shocked at her being naked, the male executives all turned red in embarrassment.

"It is truly a convenient ability."

"Thank you, master."

At Chun Yeowun's praise, she nodded her head.

She couldn't only phase herself, but also had the ability to phase objects she came in contact with.

"Vice-chairman?"

Yu So-hwa rushed into the room and approached him.

Being his secretary, she had to take up the role of setting up the meeting on his behalf, since he suddenly flew away.

"That woman?"

Chun Yeowun answered her.

“Second secretary.”

“Huh?”

When asked why he brought in a naked woman, he said she was going to be the second secretary.

Shakena looked at the other woman.

A weird gaze.

“You! What are you doing?”

Shakena smiled at the displeased Yu So-hwa and said.

“Human bitch. I like that outfit. Take it off.”

CHAPTER 69
RIGHT GUARDIAN (1)

'!?'

When asked to take off her clothes, Yu So-hwa's expression didn't change. However, her face turned red in anger.

"What are you talking about!"

"Take off those clothes."

Rather, it was the executives who were embarrassed with Shakena's bold request.

"Hmm."

Even if they were elderly, they were still men.

And the situation was so weird.

The only person who could watch it without diverting her gaze was Hang Yu-rin.

'I don't know who that woman is, but she must be a huge deal.'

Yu so-hwa was an SS-Class Keeper. And if she was a Murim warrior, she would be a Supreme Master.

Shakena looked over at Yu So-hwa's clothes in a greedy way.

"If you don't want to, should I take it off for you?"

'!!!'

If a man had said that, it would have been a dangerous situation.

The woman approached Yu So-hwa, thinking she could do it.

“You!! You need to know your place.”

The fingers of Yu So-hwa twitched.

She was ready to use gravity.

Drrr!

The floor trembled, but Shakena smiled.

“Hehe, looks like you don’t want to take it off.”

As a fighter, she had no reason to avoid a battle. Purple energy began to rise from her body.

Goooo!

‘This woman, isn’t she just plain crazy?’

Yu So-hwa narrowed her eyes. Since Chun yeowun brought her, she thought that the woman would be strong, but the woman just kept on ridiculing her.

Everyone in the room was nervous.

‘Who is she?’

‘What is that energy… ’

As she entered through the glass, they thought Shakena had special abilities, but the energy she was releasing was different.

‘Where the hell did Lord Chun Ma find such a monster?’

They were all curious about her.

Of course, more serious than that, the two women were going to fight each other till death.

It was then, Chun yeowun opened his mouth.

“Enough.”

“Sorry?”

“Master?”

Both answered at the same time.

As soon as they heard him, the two women called back their energy.

‘Sigh… ’

The seniors looked curious at Chun Yeowun’s ability to control the two monstrous women at once.

Handling an SS-Class keeper and a special type entity was like playing with two bombs.

“Yu So-hwa, if you have extra clothes, lend them to Shakena.”

“…yes sir.”

She agreed.

However, Shakena mumbled while shyly twisting her body.

“Master. I like the clothes that the human bitch is wearing…”

“Are you going to try your luck despite being a slave?”

“Ah, No!”

Pak!

Flustered at Chun Yeowun’s cold words, Shakena knelt down and lowered her head.

She was aware of her position.

“Shakena."

“Yes."

“She is the first secretary. So be mindful.”

“Yes. However, if you give me the chance, I would like to covet the title. Please allow it.”

“Slave?”

Yu So-hwa was confused.

She couldn’t understand to which era this woman belonged.

Moreover, despite bowing to Chun Yeowun, the naked woman kept glaring at her.

Grab!

Chun Yeowun grabbed her on the shoulder.

And she groaned at the pain which hit her brain.

Crackle!

“Ackk!”

“I told you not to cross the line.”

“I-I apologize!”

Shakena had a different way of thinking from humans.

Therefore, Chun Yeowun was being more strict towards her.

“Treat her like you treat an elder.”

“Yes.”

‘Ahh.’

Despite not understanding the situation, Yu So-hwa felt grateful when Chun Yeowun

treated her in a special way.

When Chun Yeowun took his hand off her, Shakena bowed to Yu So-hwa.

“I apologize.”

As if to let her know that she didn’t like it, she looked at Yu So-hwa with a bitter look.

And silence fell again.

Yu So-hwa smiled and then looked at the woman’s breast and said.

“My clothes will be baggy to you, but they might fit.”

‘!?’

Shakena didn’t understand what she meant.

However, when she left the conference room to get clothes, her face distorted as she looked at Yu So-hwa’s voluptuous breasts.

‘Human!’

Regardless of race, they were both women.

And now they were secretaries.

Chun Yu-jang approached Chun yeowun once the two left and reported.

“Lord. There is a problem.”

“Problem?”

“Director Huan.”

Huan Myung-oh approached Chun Yeowun with a dark face, then showed him the phone and said.

“Lord Chun Ma. My daughter has been caught.”

“Caught?”

If it was Huan Xia, then she was supposed to be hiding with Baek Jong-so and his mother in the Six Road Toys bunker.

Puzzled, Chun Yeowun looked at the photo on the phone.

The moment he saw the picture, Chun Yeowun said.

“Crazy Blade.”

There was no way Chun Yeowun didn’t know about the sword.

It was his first teacher's, Right Guardian Sub-meng’s sword.

The fact that this person was holding it could only mean one thing.

“Right guardian?”

“Yes. It seems like the Right Guardian has joined the Chun Yu-seong’s faction.”

It was weird. The Guardians only serve the Lord.

If one of the Guardians, Sub-hyung, joined the Chun Yu-seong faction, then it couldn’t be ruled out that the other Guardians did so too.

This could be trouble for Chun Yu-jang, as it meant that the Guardian found the secret prison where the Lord was being kept with the help of another faction.

‘I can’t tell this to Chun Ma. Ugh… ’

He wasn’t sure what could happen.

He knew that Chun Yeowun was very strict when it came to putting someone as the Lord.

Thud!

At that time, Huan Myung-oh knelt down and begged.

“Lord Chun Ma. Please save my daughter!”

“Director Huan!”

Chun Yu-jang panicked.

It was understandable that he was impatient and unable to contact his daughter. However, Chun Yeowun was Chun Ma, and he couldn’t ask someone like him to do such tasks.

Even he, who shared the same blood, would only allow himself to receive orders and never request anything.

“I am sorry, chairman.”

But Huan Myung-oh couldn’t back down.

‘Only Chun Ma can free my daughter.’

It had been over 40 minutes since he got her message. Even if the Right Guardian took them away, they couldn’t have left the city yet.

It was their only chance to catch them.

“I want to go and rescue my daughter myself, but it will take two days for me to get to Shenyang.”

If he had wings, he would have left right away.

And since he didn’t, Chun Yeowun was his only hope.

“Please! Please!”

Thud!

Huan Myung-oh banged his head.

Whoo!

He kept hitting it till he was stopped.

'Ah!'

As he raised his head, hoping for a positive answer, Chun Yeowun said.

"Be quiet."

"Y-yes."

"Tell me."

"Huh?"

"Not you."

Huan Myung-oh was confused.

He had already told him everything.

Chun Yeowun's eyes were moving, he had opened up augmented reality.

[Calling Lee Myeong.]

He was talking on the phone.

The call was done through the phone of Yu Mun-pyeong, the director of Six Road Toys.

Nano had hacked the receiving chip and taken the code. Thanks to that, Chun Yeowun was able to make calls without the phone.

In his ears, he could hear the voice of Lee Myeong.

— Cough cough… I'm chasing them right now.

On an overpass in Shenyang City.

Inside the white RV which was driving down, Lee Myeong was holding the steering wheel with blood-dried hands.

His top was stained red with blood, and he didn't seem to be in good condition.

Even when he looked like he was on the verge of dying, he wasn't letting go of the wheel.

— What happened?

Chun Yeowun's voice came through the Bluetooth speaker.

Lee Myong looked at the 12 seater grey van, which was 30 meters ahead.

"Ahha… haaa… unknown people attacked us."

— Was there anyone who wore sunglasses among them?

Lee Myeong was shocked at that question.

"Yes. How did you know?"

— Huan Xia sent a message to her father.

"I see. Cough."

— You don't seem to be in a good state.

"I got hit by a guy."

Grunt!

As he said that, Lee Myeong grunted.

He was out shopping with Baek Jong-so. When they returned, they found out that they had been attacked.

The people were already done with their work and were leaving. That's when they met and were hit by them.

Baek Jong-so's team member was hit and died right away, while Moyong Lee Myeong was hit in the stomach.

He still remembered what he was told.

[I see you are a normal civilian. Consider yourself lucky to have come this far. If you are fortunate enough to survive this, forget about everything that has happened here.]

With those words, the man took Huan Xia and Baek Jong-so's mother and left in a van.

However, something happened.

'Was it luck?'

When ordinary people are hit with internal energy, their organs rupture and turn unable to move.

After coughing up blood several times, Lee Myeong was able to move.

He himself was shocked. But he decided not to waste time thinking about it.

He immediately got into his RV and started chasing them.

"For now, I am trying to catch up, but if they get past Shenyang, I won't be able to do anything."

That was his concern.

The car was moving southwest towards the high-speed underground train.

— Keep the call going.

"Huh?"

Lee Myeong couldn't understand it at all.

However, he had no chance but to do as told.

Meanwhile, inside the grey Benz going ahead.

Baek Jong-so was unable to move due to his blood points being sealed, but he was glaring at Sub-hyung.

“You are making a huge mistake. Right Guardian.”

At his words, Sub-hyung didn’t seem fazed and said.

“Before I hit you more, I expect you to stay silent, Pure Kick clan’s kid.”

“Try doing that!”

The reason Baek Jong-so was angry was simple.

It was because he was hit by the Right Guardian, whom he trusted.

Next to Sub-hyun sat a large man.

“You will surely pay for kidnapping my mother and me! Believe this.”

“Understand this. We have a duty to protect the last purebred descendant.”

“You call this protection?”

In the back seat, Geum Oh-yeon and Huan Xia had passed out.

It was kidnapping, no matter how you look at it.

“Lord Chun Ma won’t forgive you!”

“Ha!”

At Baek Jong-so's word, the Right Guardian snorted.

And then he suddenly pressed Baek Jong-so’s chest as he spoke in a daunting voice.

“You and I can be Chun ma too, but this so-called purebred couldn’t even save his own ass. Do you even have a chance to succeed in following your father’s footsteps?”

“I see that you are ignoring the truth?”

“Truth? How funny! Do you think that we’ll believe in the nonsense that the 24th Lord from a thousand years ago is still alive? Chun Ma will come? Hahaha!”

“Those words… you'll regret it…”

Baek jong-so warned, but Sub-hyung smiled.

“You will regret it.”

— Right Guardian.

Hearing a voice in his ear, Sub-hyung stopped his words. It was the voice of the driver in the second car.

He touched the earphone and said.

“What is it?”

— Someone is following.

“Following? Who is it?”

— Looking in the mirror, it seems like he is that guy who was left in front of the bunker.

“What?”

Sub-hyun frowned.

He was sure that he had left the man on the verge of death.

However, such an ordinary human seemed unshaken and was following them?

‘He definitely wasn’t a warrior.’

It was questionable. However, since the guy was identified, he could just check it later.

He pulled down the van’s curtain and looked.

“Can you lure the vehicle to a visible place?”

— Alright. I will lure him.

The driver of the 2nd car turned away.

The road leading to the high-speed train was densely blocked.

But since they were driving for 20 minutes now and were getting closer to the wall, the vehicles on the road began to decrease.

At that point, there were two vans and one RV behind them.

“Damn it.”

Moyong Lee Myeong, who was tracking them, groaned.

Since he fell outside the usual road, something felt strange, and his prediction was correct.

They noticed that he was tailing them.

‘What should I do?’

For his safety, it was right to give up on tailing them.

However, Chun Yeowun said that he had to keep following them.

It was when he was in thought.

Kiiik!

The van slowed down, and he got stuck behind the slow car.

Lee Myeon tried to move to the left lane and speed up, but another van came to the next side.

“Damn! I’ll be hit.”

He couldn’t move anywhere as he was being sandwiched.

And then the car and the van moved ahead, putting Lee Myeong in the middle.

The driver of the 2nd car smiled.

“Caught you!”

He stepped on the accelerator to hit the RV.

It was then.

Thuds!

“Ugh!”

Something fell in front of the van.

“A man?”

Shocked, the driver in the 2nd van tried to drive away, but then the man who landed raised his hand towards the van, and.

Woong!

The front of the van was lifted up.

“W-what the hell!”

Shocked, he ended up pressing on the accelerator and then the brake. As a result, the van turned over.

Eukkk!

Hearing the screams through the earphone, Sub-hyun, who was in the van ahead, shouted.

“Car 2… what is going on?”

Baek Jong-so, who was sitting opposite to him, licked his lips and said.

“Didn’t I say that you were going to regret it?”

“What nonsense are you uttering now…”

Bang!

A huge shock with a loud roar.

The van ended up stopping right away.

Kiiik!

In an instant, everything turned into a mess.

No one knew what was happening.

When they looked at the ceiling, they saw footprints engraved on it.

“Footprints?”

Brrr!

It was then.

The ceiling tore open like a piece of paper.

Someone was looking down on them.

‘W-what is this?’

A young man with a sharp face and pure white eyes.

Ko Wang-hyeon and Sub-hyung were confused until Baek Jong-so exclaimed loudly.

“Baek jong-so of the Pure Kick Clan greets Lord Chun Ma!”

CHAPTER 70
RIGHT GUARDIAN (2)

The expression of Ko Wang-hyeon and Sub-hyung stiffened at the word of Chun Ma.

It was the existence that Baek Jong-so kept talking about.

'Chun Ma? Him?'

As it happened suddenly, Sub-hyung couldn't respond right away, but then he pulled out his sword.

Shh!

He immediately jumped at Chun Yeowun, who was standing on the ceiling of the van.

His thin blade of light fluttered like a butterfly.

Shhh!

He used the technique of subjugating the opponent with a series of agile and successive techniques.

The most effective ones too.

'To suppress him at once.'

The opponent seemed strong since he could stop a moving van, which meant that Sub-hyung had to rely on speed.

It was then.

Pak!

"Huk?"

Sub-hyung was shocked.

A strange thing happened before his blade could even fully unfold.

'No way... '

His blade was blocked by Chun Yeowun's finger.

Instead of cutting down the finger, the sword was trembling, unable to move.

'I need to pull it out.'

He tried to retrieve his blade.

At that moment, Chun Yeowun grabbed the blade at lightning speed and pulled it away.

Wheik!

"Crazy Blade. It has been a while since I held this."

Chun Yeowun looked down at the sword he caught with a smile.

Considering that this era was a thousand years later, a lot of time must have passed, but the blade was well maintained despite a bit of fading in color.

"Give me my blade!"

The biggest shame for a warrior was to lose their weapon.

It was an insult.

Sub-hyung tried to take back his blade.

Woong!

Sub-hyun moved and aimed for Chun yeowun's wrist, but before he could even attack, the Crazy Blade was aimed at his neck.

Kiak!

“Huh?”

The energy around the Crazy Blade said that it was ready to cut down its own master. Sub-hyung was scared.

Everything happened in front of him, but he couldn’t really understand it.

“Slow! Your swordsmanship needs to be faster.”

“H-how?”

“What do you mean how? Like this.”

Shhh!

The Crazy Blade in Chun yeowun’s hand started to cause afterimages while moving like a butterfly.

Behind the sunglasses, Sub-hyung’s eyes were wide.

‘T-this!’

“However, you still need to pay.”

“Pay?”

At that moment, the shaking Crazy Blade brushed Sub-hyung’s wrist.

Clash!

A red line appeared on the wrist.

Tak!

The wrist, which was cut, fell into the van.

The members of the Cult inside the van were shocked.

“Ahhh! My! My hand!”

The Right Guardian, whose wrist was severed, screamed.

“How dare you!”

Ko Wang-hyeon, who watched that, raised his huge body with an angry face and blew like a cannon towards the van's ceiling.

Chachachacha!

Any remaining part of the ceiling was shattered.

But.

‘It didn’t reach him.’

Ko Wang-hyun frowned.

He thought that the young man would have definitely been hit, but only the ceiling broke.

He could see that Chun Yeowun was still floating.

“Think you can avoid this!”

Phat!

The entire van shook as he jumped up.

Ko Wang-hyeon jumped into the air and unleashed 3 Second Strike against Chun yeowun.

Papapak!

It concentrated on successive hits to take down the opponent at once.

And the power was strong enough to break down a rock of over 5 meters high.

“You can’t avoid this!”

He aimed for a time when the opponent would have a hard time moving.

However, his opponent was Chun Yeowun.

“You must be the descendant of Ko Wanghur. You have the same body size too.”

“What?”

Pak!

“Ugh?”

Chun Yeowun held his fist.

“Fi-fist energy with bare hands?”

The energy used on his fists was the strongest, but the attacked hand was fine, and the one which attacked was trembling.

“A soft fist.”

“What?”

Grab!

Chun yeowun clenched the fist harder.

Confused, Ko Wang-hyeon tried to pull out, but.

Crack!

“Kuaaak!”

The bones were crushed.

Chun Yeowun threw Ko Wang-hyeon into the middle of the road.

Swish! Thud!

His body flew down and rolled a couple of times.

When his body stopped, he tried to get up, only to cough up a handful of blood.

“Cough!”

Despite using his full power, the opponent didn’t seem bothered at all.

‘What strength!’

The Right guardian and himself, who were in the top ten inside the Sky Demon order, were quickly subdued.

This man’s strength was beyond their imagination.

‘Descendant of Ko Wanghur?’

A name he heard a lot.

It was then.

“Protect mr. Ko!”

Clang!

The members of the Cult pulled down their swords and came out of the crushed-down vans.

A member who seemed like the leader shouted.

“Sword Demon formation!”

20 warriors, 12 of which were at Master level, formed a circle around Chun Yeowun.

Chak!

“Sword Demon Formation…”

Chun yeowun’s eyes narrowed.

Sword Demon Formation.

It was something created by the Sword Demon.

This was something that was created to deal with 101 warriors.

And the examinations were all conducted to measure its efficiency.

All the members of the Cult were familiar with it.

As the number of warriors increased from 12, to 36 to 108, their power would increase, and they would even be able to handle Supreme Master warriors.

“Haa…”

The warriors were all terrified.

They had just witnessed the defeat of two of the strongest people in their Cult, so they knew that Chun Yeowun was a great warrior.

But they couldn’t back down.

So the leader shouted.

“Sword Three Arrey formation!”

The members who spread out in a circle at the same time tried to unfold the swordsmanship towards Chun Yeowun.

Chun Yeowun shook his head and.

“Kneel…”

It was then.

“Stop!”

Ko Wang-hyeon jumped into the middle.

“Huh? Manager Ko!”

“Stop everyone!”

All the members were shocked at his sudden intervention.

Ko Wang-hyeon asked in a cautious voice.

“Can I ask one question?”

Chun Yeowun didn’t say anything.

He politely raised his hand and then asked.

Grab!

“How do you know the name Ko Wanghur?”

Ko Wanghul was the 17th head of the Demon Fist Clan.

It was known to be a high-ranking clan. The clan was reborn when he became one of the Six Swords of the 24th Lord Chun Yeowun, the Demon God.

However, it was impossible for anyone other than the said clan to remember such an old name.

Chun Yeowun answered him.

“He was the first of the Six Swords. He must be your ancestor, right?”

‘Six Swords!’

No other title.

However, for the members of the Demon Fist Clan, it was a lifetime honor.

Hearing that, Ko Wang-hyeon’s body trembled.

‘Is it true?’

When Baek Jong-so was talking about it, he was skeptical.

Due to the recent video of the Chun Woo-kyung faction, they were all sensitive to the title of Chun Ma.

“P-please show this lowly member of the Cult some proof, Lord Chun Ma.”

“Tch, you only change depending on what you see.”

Chun yeowun clicked his tongue.

But it wasn’t like he couldn't understand it, so he held out his right arm and.

Chachacha!

A black wrist guard suddenly appeared and turned into a sword.

The black sword which shone displayed the name Sky Demon Sword.

‘Sky Demon Sword! The real Sky Demon Sword!’

He was the descendant of Ko Wanghur, one of the Six Swords.

So Ko Wang-hyeon knew that the Sky Demon Sword wasn’t just a sword.

When he saw it, he cried out.

“What are you all doing! Bow down!”

Pak!

The Cult members knelt down once the order fell.

Ko Wang-hyeon, who was the first, shouted.

“The lowly members of the Cult greet the great Sky Demon order’s Demon God!”

“Lord Chun Ma!”

Right guardian, Sub-hyung, who was holding his severed wrist, couldn’t shut his mouth.

‘Is that reall… ’

He didn’t believe the words till the end.

With trembling eyes, he looked at Baek jong-so. The man was sitting in the van

smiling.

And then he remembered what he said a while back.

[Truth? How funny! Do you think that we'll believe in the nonsense that the 24th Lord from a thousand years ago is still alive? Chun Ma will come? Hahaha!]

And he laughed proudly.

He also killed Baek Jong-so's colleagues and kidnapped his mother, and even Huan Xia.

Turning white, Right Guardian mumbled.

"What have I done…"

On the eastern side of Baoding City.

Inside a tall building.

The group's name was written on the wall.

The room of the president in the Chunshin building.

A middle-aged man with a mustache answered the phone with a serious face and looked out of the window.

"Yeah. I see."

The middle-aged man hung up the phone, and someone asked.

"Presid-no, chairman, is something wrong?"

"No, everything is fine."

The middle-aged man with a mustache was the chairman. He turned his head towards the sofa and smiled as he went to take a seat.

On the other side, sat a man with short hair and a tall appearance. He wore a mask that had a strange pattern on it.

“I apologize to the guest.”

“Not at all.”

“I am glad to be able to do this with two Guardians.”

“This is for the unity of the Cult.”

The masked man answered.

The chairman, who looked at him, asked.

“Great Guardian, the date of the ceremony, I think that it needs to be pushed closer.”

“What do you mean?”

The chairman smiled and said.

“It seems like a precious guest will come to notarize the ceremony on behalf of my father in prison.”

CHAPTER 71
NOTARIZE (1)

Sub-hyung and Ko Wang-hyeon, who were trying to escape after kidnapping Baek Jong-so, Geum Oh-yeon and Huan Xia, had no choice but to delay their departure because it was urgent for them to treat their injuries.

Late in the afternoon.

In front of the Six Road Toys' bunker.

Wheik!

Branches soaked in oil burned.

The dead bodies wrapped up in cloth were set on fire.

Tak!

Baek Jong-so was standing close to the blazing fire with a bitter expression.

'Sorry.'

Whatever it was, these were the people that he spent time and had meals with.

Turning into close friends, he couldn't help but feel that they had died because of him.

'All this happened because I am weak.'

The supposed clan leader of one of the highest clans in the Cult was still a Super Master Level warrior.

It's true that he wasn't taught and that he didn't have any teacher. However, he couldn't deny the truth that people were dying because of his helplessness.

Grunt!

He felt embarrassed about it.

Baek Jong-so pulled out a paper from his pocket.

Chun Yeowun gave it to him.

[This is what you need the most right now.]

Reading what was written in it, Baek Jong-so was shocked.

[Pure Heart Method.]

It was a technique of the Pure Kick Clan.

Baek Jong-so had learned the basics of this method when he was still with his father, the former clan leader.

But once his father left them, he ended up trying to use other methods to use this technique.

'Ahh! Lord Chun Ma!'

Chun Yeowun understood his feelings.

If one knew of the Pure Heart method, one's cultivation and martial arts were bound to have an exemplary boost.

It was written down on 2 sheets of paper, and on the back was energy cultivation.

[Burn this after memorizing it.]

All the instructions were given.

"HuanYuan (heaven and Earth) Cultivation Method?"

As he read what was written below it, his expression changed.

Sure, the clan method for internal energy cultivation was very good, but this one, the

HuanYuan cultivation, looked very effective.

'What is this method?'

It was a method that Nano had created after analyzing all the multiple methods used in the Sky Demon Order, when Chun Yeowun was in the academy.

Baek Jong-so couldn't take his eyes off it.

'The cycle of energy through the center… Becoming one with HuanYuan… '

Thud!

Baek Jong-so immediately sat on the ground and took the stance of meditation.

There was no such thing as having a guide to help him through this, yet it had to be done, especially now that he knew what he had to do.

Someone was watching it unfold from inside the bunker.

'I guess he isn't dumb.'

It was Chun Yeowun.

Chun Yeowun had given him a slightly improved method.

Based on the realization that the current age lacked the needed energy, he relied on Nano to make the necessary changes.

'Adjustment to an appropriate level.'

This method was for the present and the future.

If a strong warrior looked at this method, he might die of shock.

Chun Yeowun had given him a treasure that no one knew about.

Wheik!

Baek Jong-so, who memorized it, threw the crumpled up paper into the fire.

It must be because he himself had realized that this method shouldn't fall into others' hands.

'I need to make sure the others evolve as well.'

From Chun Yeowun's point of view, the current Cult lacked dedication.

It was disorganized and pathetic.

When Chun Yeowun was the Lord, the whole Cult was known to be strong, not just the Lord.

Chak!

Chun Yeowun turned back and closed the curtains.

Behind him was a man who was sweating.

It was Lee Myeong.

"Uhhh."

A groan escaped from his mouth.

He was in so much pain that the veins on his forehead were standing up.

"Cough…"

As he coughed, blood dripped from the corner of his lips.

In a dying voice, Lee Myeong asked.

"W-why should I use a cultivation method? I am not able to do it in the first place!"

What he was currently performing was the Dance of the Mind. It was something he had learned as a child, and he still remembered it.

The problem was.

'It feels like all my blood vessels are torn!'

There was no choice but to go through the technique despite the absence of internal energy.

Suddenly one day, his body became unable to hold internal energy. And no one knew the cause of it.

“Ouch!”

He was trying to do the technique as Chun Yeowun told him to, but the more he tried, the more it seemed like he was going to die.

Deciding that he couldn’t, he tried to stop.

Tak!

At that moment, Chun Yeowun touched his Dantian.

“Ah?”

“Shut your mouth and keep doing it.”

He was pushing internal energy into him.

Lee Myeong was already trying to use the method without having any internal energy, and when energy was being pushed in from outside, the pain was much more horrible.

“Kuaaak!”

Lee Myeong ended up screaming.

He was the man who was called a coward, so he tried struggling with pain, but it seemed like luck wasn’t on his side.

Chun Yeowun put the other hand on his head.

[Start scanning.]

Red light flashed from his palm, and the scan began.

Chun Yeowun continued to scan the body while injecting energy.

In his augmented reality, Lee Myeong's blood vessels were being scanned.

'I see.'

Chun Yeowun nodded his head.

As he expected, there were blocks in the vessels.

'They made it impossible for him to learn.'

The blood vessels of Lee Myeong, which normally would pass the energy, were blocked.

Because of that, he couldn't build any internal energy within him.

If it was solved, then Lee Myeong could start training internal energy in his body again.

But there was one problem.

'Is it here?'

Chun Yeowun looked at the chest.

As he continued to infuse internal energy, heat was rising in the side of the chest.

There was extreme Yang.

'This is interesting.'

Chun Yeowun smiled.

"Solar Yang Fever."

Lee Myeong's body was born with Yang Fever which meant he produced too much Yang energy.

It was the opposite to the Yin Fever from which endless Yin energy was produced.

And if things had gone wrong, Lee Myeong could have died when he was 18.

“It has to be fate for you to meet me.”

“Kuak. What are you…”

“There is only one thing which can control the Yang Fever.”

Tak! Tak!

“Kuak!”

“Shut up, or you might actually die.”

“Hmm!”

Tataktak!

Chun Yeowun’s fingers touched all the blood vessels.

It wasn’t the simple sealing, but it was to forcibly release the restricted part.

Lee Myeong’s blood vessels all had bulged out.

Goo!

As the restrictions on his body were lifted, the extreme yang energy in his body surged all through the body.

His whole body turned as hot as a gas stove.

‘Good. All that is left is.’

Pak!

“Kuak!”

Chun Yeowun placed his palm on the upper part of the Dantia and started to release Yin energy into him.

The temperature within the bunker dropped.

Jkkk!

Frost began to form on the wall.

It was as if the room had turned into the North Pole.

Shhhhh!

“Uh-huh!”

Mist was released from Lee Myeong’s body, since he was burning seconds ago.

Despite having extreme Yang in him, his body was giving out.

His energy couldn’t stand against Chun Yeowun, who possessed both yin and Yang in him.

“What the hell!”

Manager Ko Wang-hyeon, who was receiving treatment in the hospital, looked at the frozen bunker when he came back.

The outer part of the bunker was frozen white, it was as if cold energy was released from inside.

“It has been like that for 3 hours now.”

Baek Jong-so informed him.

He had been watching the sudden event too.

Suddenly, Ko Wang-hyeon asked Baek Jong-so.

“But you…”

“Me?”

“Something has changed.”

The energy coming from Baek Jong-so looked stable.

It was safe to say that Baek Jong-so was at the end of Super Master level.

‘Did something happen?’

This would have been impossible to happen in such a short time.

And it wasn’t just Ko Wang-hyeon who noticed it.

‘What is that? Did his martial skills suddenly increase?’

Right guardian was shocked too. There was no way anyone could refine their Dantian and show such remarkable growth in such a short time.

“Did Lord Chun Ma by any chance give…”

It was then.

Kwang!

The door of the frozen bunker broke open, making everyone look at it.

Jjkkk!

And someone appeared.

‘Who?’

Shhh

The person, whose body was releasing white steam, suddenly moved towards the Right Guardian.

Phat!

It was fast.

In an instant, the person reached the Right guardian.

The shocking thing was, it was Lee Myeong.

“What is with him?”

The Right Guardian could not use his right hand as he had just had a surgery on it.

“Shit!”

Although he wasn’t used to the left hand, he was at Superior Master level.

So he pushed his left hand ahead and decided to hit Lee Myeong in the heart.

Pak!

Rather, his arm bounced back.

“Huh?”

It was frustrating.

Obviously, this man had nothing to do with martial arts. But it was the Right Guardian’s fist that bounced back.

Tatak!

Right Guardian Sub-hyun immediately spread open the distance to avoid getting hit. However, Lee Myeong was able to follow him.

‘Is he using footwork?’

Lee Myeong was chasing him by unfolding the footwork.

Anger flashed in Sub-hyung’s eyes.

“Are you really trying to get me mad?”

Sub-hyung raised his left hand.

The Crazy Blade, which reacted to his energy, was pulled into his hand.

Woong!

And with that, he began to unfold the technique.

He quickly moved his body and unfolded the Butterfly Blade Dance.

At that, Lee Myeong's fists crossed, and a red light flashed.

'This?'

The energy seemed to be different, seeing how the color it displayed was red.

'What the hell is he?'

Just a few hours back, this man couldn't even do any martial arts.

But now suddenly, he was able to stand against a Superior Master level.

Papak!

Lee Myeong extended his fist.

It was the 4th form of Yeon's United Dance of Fist, a technique of the Moyong clan.

Chachacha!

The sound of waves crashing resounded all over the place.

The sophistication of the technique was superior to Sub-hyung's.

However, because the Yang energy was so strong, whenever the blade touched Lee Myeong's energy, it would turn red in heat.

'Then!'

Sub-hyung opened the distance and aimed for the head.

Clash!

The sword caused afterimages and drew semi-circles.

Lee Myeong had no choice but to move back.

'Avoided this?'

Sub-hyun frowned.

Lee Myeong had definitely avoided this attack on his own accord.

Shhh!

Lee Myeong smiled.

It had been a long time since he felt this good.

'I am able to deal with a warrior like him?'

He was shocked at himself.

He hadn't used martial arts for nearly 15 years, but strangely, his body seemed free. His body was moving the same way he wanted it to.

The power of the body used to the Solar Yang Fever.

And with all the energy now opened inside his body, he felt like he could reach the state of Superior Master level and be on the same level as the strong Murim warriors.

When he was unable to use martial arts, the Right Guardian had hurt him.

And now, he was taking his revenge.

"Try again."

With confidence, he provoked Sub-hyung.

"You really are!"

He took off the glasses and threw them to the floor. He decided that the opponent didn't have to be dealt with in moderation anymore.

The moment they both were about to attack each other.

“Enough”

Chun Yeowun appeared between them and ordered.

“Lord Chun Ma.”

Shocked, Sub-hyung sheathed his blade and knelt on one knee.

Chun Yeowun looked at Lee Myeong, whose hands were dyed in red.

“You have given out enough energy, now go and cultivate it.”

Chun Yeowun was the one who told him to go out and release his energy.

Although Lee Myeong was healed, his body was still overflowing with Yang energy.

It seemed like releasing it outside was the right way to decrease the built-up energy.

“I feel like I need to release it a bit more.”

However, despite Chun Yeowun’s words, Lee Myeong wanted to move more.

His body was finally free after being shackled for half his life. There was no way he could hold back the angry emotions which he was holding back till then.

“I said you did enough.”

“Lord. If it is with you, I might be able to draw out even more.”

Goo!

With those words, Lee Myeong’s body began to release intense energy.

A red aura came out like a haze.

Sizzle!

Despite it being a chilly winter day, the entire area turned hot.

'Didn't he use all his energy against me?'

Sub-hyung was shocked.

A human body radiating such extreme yang energy.

'Solay Yang Fever!'

That was when he understood.

Why the bunker froze!

'Did the Lord cure him?'

Then that would explain the sudden growth in the ability.

It was said that such a body would appear once a hundred years, yet those possessing it would be short-lived as such bodies were a curse to martial arts users.

However, if one was lucky enough to live, then they would be the strongest warrior!

"I am coming!"

Lee Myeong rushed to Chun Yeowun.

Phat!

Before one could notice, he was right in front of Chun yeowun.

With that energy, he thought he would be able to deal with Chun Yeowun to some extent before getting defeated.

"You could do nothing a second back."

'Huh?'

At that moment, Chun Yeowun reached for the forehead and then flicked his finger.

'Flick to the forehead?'

The moment the finger flicked and touched his forehead.

Bam! Psss!

“kuak!”

Blood gushed out from the bruised forehead.

With unbearable pain, Lee Myeong bounced back and broke past the outer wall of the bunker.

Thud!

Moyong Lee Myeong, who was thrown out, mumbled at the ridiculous strength.

“Mon… ster… Ugh!”

And passed out.

CHAPTER 72
NOTARIZE (2)

Shenyang Station, early in the morning.

30 years ago, the trains and the underground subways weren't that greatly used.

When the Gates began to open, the cities ended up being closed off by walls.

Therefore, the concept of trains changed. T

The trains worked underground.

One would think that the station was below ground, but no, it was above ground.

And one had to purchase a ticket to enter the basement platform.

'Everything of this era is great.'

Chun Yeowun couldn't help but admire the underground platform.

Even if Nano was helping him through the knowledge of the era, seeing it in person was a different feeling.

'So fun.'

Everything was different from the time he was from.

Everything felt new and different, like he was on a tour.

Unlike Chun Yeowun, Ko Wang-hyeon and Sub-hyung were looking down.

'The purebred is out.'

Baek Jong-so, his mother and Huan Xia. They did come to the station, but they took a different platform.

They were en route to Jinan city.

'The Chairman will be disappointed.'

Among the high clans of the Cult, the Pure Kick clan had a huge name.

All factions were aiming to bring the mother and the only descendant of the Pure Kick clan.

However, the Pure Kick clan had never chosen a faction to side with.

'Chun Ma.'

Who would have thought that he would appear?

He meant a lot more than the clans.

It was because Chun Yeowun meant the Sky Demon order itself.

'The chairman asked to bring him.'

Chairman Chun Yu-seong, who received the report from Ko Wang-hyeon, didn't harbor any doubt.

Rather, he gave instructions to bring Chun Ma as respectfully as possible.

'If Chun Ma sides with the chairman!'

Then the long battle would end.

If that could happen, then the Cult would be reborn.

Ko Wang-hyeon avoided the gaze of Chun Yeowun, who was looking around and sent a message through his phone.

[We are starting now.]

At the same time.

Inside a Building of the Chunshin Group, southeast of Baoding city.

Several officials were gathered in the chairman's office on the top floor of the building.

Hrrr!

Sitting on the right, a middle-aged man with a sad look, grey hair and a blue shirt, looked at the vibrating screen.

"Chairman. Manager Ko Wang-hyeon reported."

At the report, the mustached middle-aged man sitting at the top, nodded.

In front of him was a nameplate.

[Chairman Shin Song-yu of Chunshin Group.]

But his real name was Chun Yu-seong.

The eldest son of Chun Woo-jin, the imprisoned Lord of the Sky Demon Order.

And this faction was known to be the strongest among the three.

"Chairman. Is that person really right?"

"Why are you suspicious? Mong?"

The middle-aged man in glasses sitting in the second left seat was the managing director Mong Jeon-mu.

Clan leader of the Dream Sword Clan, one of the highest clans.

"There is truth to Mong Jeon-mu's words. It isn't that I don't believe in their judgements, but there is nothing wrong with being careful."

Said the man with a large nose who was sitting on the other side.

He was Sa Ma-kyung.

Director of the Chunshin group and clan leader of the Samu clan.

At those words, a bald middle-aged man with white eyebrows opposed it.

“But if he is Chun Ma, then we have amazing strength.”

Yang Ja-myung, the managing director.

Clan leader of North Demon Clan.

“Isn’t that evidence that Chun Ma is helping us?”

“Vice-chairman.”

The person sitting next to Chun Yu-seong was the vice-chairman of the Chunshin Group.

Thick eyebrows and thick lips.

Exuding great energy from his voice.

He was Wang Shin.

Clan leader of the Martial Dual Sword clan.

He was one of the three strongest warriors in the Cult after the Lord Chun Woo-jin and Great Guardian Marakyun.

Initially, this clan didn’t belong to the Cult, but the clan leader Wang Jing had brought it under the Cult during the time of Chun Yeowun.

“Maybe heaven is helping us?”

“For the Great Guardian and the Left Guardian who were wandering around for 27 years in search of that secret prison to be joining us.”

At Wang Shin’s words, Chun Yu-seong smiled.

It happened a while ago.

Both the Great Guardian and the Left Guardian asked him to become the new Lord.

[Father, no, the Lord didn't allow this, would it still be fine?]

[We can no longer allow the Lord's position to remain empty. Chairman Chun Yu-seong, the eldest son, should be the one taking the role and reintegrate our Cult.]

The confrontation between the three factions had lasted for too long.

The Great Guardian, who judged that it would be difficult for the Cult to stay alive without a Lord, decided to unite it.

In the end, in order to rebuild the Cult, someone had to be crowned the Lord, so they decided to give that role to the eldest person, Chun Yu-seong.

The vice-chairman continued.

"This is Chun Yeowun we are talking about. Besides, if it is the former Lord who notarizes the ceremony of the chairman, wouldn't that be the best?"

Wang Shin spoke loudly again. Most people in the room nodded their heads.

But some didn't.

"Shouldn't we be thinking what would happen if Chun Ma decides not to notarize this or has already sided with another faction?"

One of the people in the room strongly pointed out.

Clearly, that would be the worst-case scenario for them.

Looking at the members, Chun Yu-seong mumbled.

"I'll make it happen somehow."

At around 9 at night.

An underground high-speed train had arrived in Baoding City.

Chun Yeowun looked a bit bored as he wasn't used to being inside tunnels.

'But it is fast.'

He just wasn't used to sitting still for 14 hours.

But this looked better than moving on horses, and the scenery around did look nice.

'The Gates seem to have taken a lot.'

He knew that due to the Gate, people of this era lost a lot.

General manager Ko Wang-hyeon led Chun Yeowun to the platform.

"The car is waiting outside. Let's go."

As they climbed up to the first floor on the escalator, he heard voices.

[What a big chest. How long do I have to wait here?]

[I told you not to call me like that!]

[If you are so dissatisfied with it, then I'll just call you something else.]

[You really!]

[Be silent for two minutes, please.]

Chun yeowun groaned.

"They arrived."

"Huh?"

Ko Wang-hyeon wondered about what Chun Yeowun said, but he knew it.

"Vice-chairman!"

"Master!"

Two women were waiting outside and approached them.

They were Chun Yeowun's exclusive secretaries, Yu So-hwa the Gravity Witch and Shakena.

As they were so beautiful, people kept looking back as they passed them.

"Lord Chun Ma. Who are those women… uh? You!"

Ko wang-hyeon couldn't hide his shock when he found someone following the woman.

It was Bi Mak-heon.

There was no way that he didn't know the man. He was from the upper sect of the Phantom Sword clan.

'Manager Ko!'

Chak!

That was the same with Bi Mak-heon, who reached for his sword.

They were now in a hostile relationship.

Seeing each other, they couldn't hold back raising their energy.

"How dare you set foot in here?"

At Ko Wang-hyeon's words, Bi Mak-heon said.

"You are speaking as if I entered a place I shouldn't have. Ah, so Chun Yu-seong has to be in Baoding and not Beijing, Manager Ko Wang-hyeon."

At those words, Ko Wang-hyeon's eyes flared.

"It seems like you don't want to go back alive."

It was true that Bi Mak-heon was from a higher clan, but he was at Super Master level when Ko Wang-hyeon was at Superior Master level.

So he was confident that he could defeat Bi Mak-heon.

It was then.

“Harassing him. Human?”

Shakena intervened.

It was because she sensed the energy flowing from Ko Wang-hyeon.

“I don’t know who this lady is, but if she is involved…”

Swosh!

“Huak!”

At that moment, Shakena’s hand turned transparent and dug into Ko Wang-hyeon's chest.

Her phasing ability.

“W-what is this?”

Grab!

“Kuak!”

She grabbed his heart.

Startled at the sudden pain, he wasn’t sure what happened.

But the only thing he could understand, was that a slight harm to the people on her side, and she would crush his head.

“Huak… Huak…”

Shakena, who looked at Chun Yeowun while grabbing Ko Wang-hyeon’s heart, asked with a bright smile.

“Master. This human. Can I kill him? I am acting as your slave.”

With those words, Shakena licked her lips.

She seemed like she wanted to kill the man, who seemed strong.

'W-what is that expression!'

Ko Wang-hyeon's face turned pale as he looked at the woman, who looked like a hungry predator.

Chun Yeowun responded to her.

"No."

"Fine…"

She pulled out her hand right away.

Thud!

Ko Wang-hyeon, who managed to stay alive, fell down to the floor in cold sweat.

'That woman. What is she?'

Even the Right Guardian was shocked.

Her abilities were terrifying and dangerous to exist.

'Who?'

She didn't seem like a warrior. And Chun Yeowun wasn't explaining anything.

"Secretaries will accompany me. It shouldn't matter, right?"

"Yes? Secretaries?"

Right Guardian looked at Shakena with a puzzled expression.

The woman who could easily take down a Superior Master level warrior, was just a secretary?

A restaurant located to the east of Baoding city.

A scenery of a small lake.

A wonderful place decorated with nice pictures.

It was a place where lovers would usually hang out.

However, men in suits with weapons in their arms, were inside.

It seemed like a group of people had arrived there.

Around 10 that night.

Kik!

A grey van arrived at the parking lot.

Men in suits, who were walking in and out, rushed ahead and stood in line.

Click!

The van's door opened.

Manager Ko Wang-hyeon and the Right Guardian got out.

"We are here."

"Hmm."

And then came Chun Yeowun in his black suit.

On either side were his two secretaries and Bi Mak-heon following them.

Looking around, Chun Yeowun asked.

"Not at the company?"

“Chairman Chun Yu-seong wanted to invite you to a meal, since you must have been through a lot to come here.”

“That so? Is he the one?”

In the restaurant, ten middle-aged men walked up and stood in front of Chun Yeowun.

Tak!

The chairman was the one who was standing in the front. And the rest were all middle-aged people of the Chunshin Group.

Obviously, as they gathered, the air around turned heavy.

Sh!

Chun Yu-seong glanced at the vice-chairman who was next to him.

Wang Shin nodded his head and sent a message.

[Right.]

Among them, Wang Shin was the strongest.

The moment Wang Shin saw Chun Yeowun, he was confused.

From the outside, he looked like a normal warrior.

However, this meant that Chun Yeowun had reached a level where he could freely manipulate the energy.

And the simple verification was done.

Pak!

Chun Yu-seong knelt on both knees and shouted.

“Chun Yu-seong greets the great Chun Ma!”

Thud!

Once he said that, the other members who were behind all bowed down in the same way.

“We greet the great Chun Ma!!!”

Perfect execution.

Chun Yu-seong, who already knew about Chun Yeowun’s attitude from Ko Wang-hyeon, was fully prepared not to anger him.

And the start didn’t seem so bad.

Chun Yeowun, the Chun Ma.

Chun Yu-seong wanted to obtain the notary of this person and be crowned the Lord.

‘I need to make it happen.’

That was his real goal.

At that time, Chun Yu-seong’s body was raised up by energy.

“Ugh!”

As his body flew, Chun Yeowun approached him.

He thought that Chun Yeowun would feel nice seeing his bloodline act respectfully towards him.

Chun Yeowun looked at him with curious eyes and said.

“It is fine to be polite. But why do I feel like you are trying to play some tricks?”

CHAPTER 73
NOTARIZE (3)

Chun Yu-seong looked at Chun Yeowun with a puzzled expression.

It was as if nothing could be hidden.

“No! How can I do that to the great Chun Ma, my ancestor?”

Chun Yu-seong looked at Chun Yeowun with scared eyes.

Chun Yeowun, who was looking at him suspiciously, calmed down.

Woong!

Once the energy surrounding his body disappeared, Chun Yu-seong was able to move freely.

“Thank you.”

Chun Yu-seong bowed 90 degrees to show respect.

His eyes, which were looking at the ground, narrowed.

‘We can’t act vigilantly.’

Chun Yu-seong sighed.

He was grateful that he had run too many simulations in his mind for this situation.

If it wasn’t for the simulations, he would have failed before even starting.

‘A legend is a legend. Too sharp!’

He thought that getting the notarization might be difficult. Chun Yeowun didn’t have a single ounce of trust in his eyes.

However, he wasn't hostile either.

'I can't read his thoughts. But I am sure that he doesn't have any trust in me.'

Convincing this kind of person was the most difficult.

However, all the preparations were done.

"Hmm."

Chun Yeowun's eyes looking at the bowing Chun Yu-seong had a questionable expression.

Everything seemed to be the opposite of what he was told.

[I am sorry to say this as he is from our bloodline, but the eldest son, Chairman Chun Yu-seong is really frivolous. There are many rumors that the second son Chun Yu-jang would be the one to take over the position of the Lord as the eldest son has no talent in martial arts.]

Those were the words Geum Oh-yeon had said.

From what he heard, the eldest son was weak.

It was wrong.

'He is better at martial arts than Chun Yu-jang.'

The energy he felt was all the proof he needed.

He was on the verge of reaching the end stage of Superior Master level.

In addition, he calculated every move.

[Lord Chun Ma. Our chairman has changed. Now, more than anyone else, he wants to save the Cult.]

That was what Ko Wang-hyeon had said to Chun Yeowun.

Did the man really change?

Chun Yu-seong, who got up, bowed politely again.

“Ancestor. Why don’t we go inside instead of staying here? We have prepared a meal too.”

Although the lights were on, the outside wasn’t the right place to talk.

And when Chun Yeowun’s permitted it, Chun Yu-seong directly led him to the restaurant.

The layout of the room was unique.

There were three rooms, but each had sliding walls in between.

This room had three tables.

A long table with only two seats facing each other.

And then, two small tables were placed for a large number of people to sit.

Next to the room, was an open kitchen where chefs in white clothes were preparing the dishes.

Taktak!

The sound of a knife hitting the board and the smell of soup boiling, filled the room.

“Please sit here.”

Chun Yu-seong guided him to the table with just two seats.

“Secretaries and those…”

Chun Yu-seong looked at Bi Mak-heon.

It was because he knew that that man belonged to the Chun Yu-jang faction.

“It has been long, chairman.”

“Huhu, you are pretty bold. Coming here with our ancestor.”

“I only serve Lord Chun Ma.”

“I hope you understand that we cannot give you a seat close to our ancestor.”

It was something he couldn’t understand.

Bi Mak-heon was in the middle of an enemy camp.

But he didn’t say anything, just a little sign of nervousness here and there.

“Since the relationship in the family isn’t that great, would it be fine for him and the secretaries to sit at the table over there?”

Chun Yu-seong asked Chun Yeowun for permission.

It didn’t matter, so Chun Yeowun nodded, but Shakena mumbled.

“I want to sit next to master.”

Of course, it wasn’t because she was worried about him. She just didn’t want to be away from him.

“Even if we are at different tables, we are eating in the same space, so I hope the beautiful secretaries will understand.”

Chun Yu-seong spoke in a polite and soft manner. He kind of liked the exotic-looking woman.

The love for beauty was something all men had in common.

However, Shakena didn’t care about that, so she turned away with a frowning expression and mumbled under her breath.

“What did you say? You human subject.”

“Huh?”

For a moment, he doubted his ears.

But because he was in front of Chun Yeowun, he didn't react.

Like Shakena, Yu So-hwa had a blunt expression as well.

She bowed before heading to the third table with SHakena.

'Arrogant ones.'

Chun Yu-seong clicked his tongue and sat.

"Oolong tea, sir."

Pour!

As they sat down, a pretty woman in a waitress costume came over and poured the hot tea for Chun Yeowun.

Once everyone was seated, Chun Yu-seong said.

"Each of us will greet the Chun Ma one after another, sir."

As if waiting, people began to come to introduce themselves and greet him.

The first one was, of course, Wang Shin, the vice-chairman.

Pa!

Kneeling on one knee and bowing, he said.

"Wang Shin of the Dual Martial Sword clan. It is an honor to meet Lord Chun Ma, who took us in."

'Oh ho!'

Chun Yeowun's eyes lit up.

He had indeed invited Wang Jing to his Cult and given him the position of Great Elder, but he hadn't settled in the Cult yet.

Now it was a clan under the Cult.

'He is supposed to be the best.'

In his time, Wang Jing was one of the Five Strongest Warriors.

And he was now probably the strongest in the Cult.

The other people began to stand up and introduce themselves too.

“I am Jeon-mu of the Dream Swordsmanship clan. It is an honor to meet the great Chun Ma.”

When all the seniors finished the greetings, Chun Yu-seong pointed to the bald man with no hair, who looked like a chef.

“I forgot about the most important person. This is the chef. He is a famous chef who received 3 Michelin stars in his career as the main chef in the 5-star hotels of Beijing. As his cooking suits my taste, I often come here.”

At Chun Yu-seong’s words, the man bowed.

“Yeo Mun-hyung.”

“We look forward to delicious dishes.”

“Yes, chairman.”

Chef Yeo Mun-hyung answered with a smile and returned to cooking.

From the kitchen side, employees were busy moving around bringing dishes to the dinner table.

The start of the meal was soup.

“This is the Crabmeat Soup.”

“Please have some. Ancestor.”

When the waiter put down the dish, Chun Yu-seong invited Chun Yeowun to try it.

While everyone was waiting for him to raise his spoon and take a spit, Chun Yeowun shook his head and asked.

“Enough about the food, get to the point.”

“Huh? I heard that you didn’t eat anything on the train.”

“Did you think I came to see you and have dinner with you?”

“…”

The atmosphere within the room, which was supposed to be brightened and happy, turned gloomy at the cold tone.

‘This won’t be easy.’

Chun Yu-seong was trying to create a relaxed atmosphere through food and alcohol.

But Chun Yeowun didn’t look like he wanted any of those.

“Sigh, we can’t help it.”

“Start from why I was called here.”

Chun Yu-seong stood up at Chun yeowun’s question.

Tak!

He knelt and bowed his head.

“Lord Chun Ma must have met with Chun Yu-jang, so I think you are aware of the current situation of the Cult.”

“A total mess.”

At that, Chun Yu-seong banged his head on the floor.

Chun Yeowun’s eyes narrowed at the sudden action.

“What are you doing?”

“Forgive me! All this happened because of my weakness. If I had not been stupid and had managed to be strong, the Cult would have never been divided.”

The man seemed to have accurate judgement.

When the Lord was taken away, if he had the strength to maintain such a strong position in the absence of the Lord, this split in the Cult would have never happened.

“You seem to have realized it quite quickly.”

“I have no excuses. Even if I have to be punished, I will accept it.”

‘This one… ’

A completely different attitude from Chun Yu-jang.

This guy was the kind to grab hold of people.

Tak!

When Chun Yu-seong, who was bowing, snapped his fingers, a member standing at the entrance came in with a briefcase.

He took out a tablet PC from it and placed it in front of Chun Yeowun.

A PDF document was displayed on it.

“And this is?”

Chun Yu-seong answered.

“Please read it.”

The title was written on the first page of the PDF document.

[Sky Demon Order Resurrection Plan]

Chun Yeowun tapped on the tablet and turned over the pages.

In the PDF document, the plans to revive the Sky Demon Order by the Chun Yu-seong faction were planned in detail.

Shh! Shh!

'Is he even reading it?'

The pages were being turned too fast.

It was practically just flipping through it within seconds, and everyone wondered if he was really reading it.

100 PDF pages within 2 minutes.

After reading all that, Chun Yeowun smiled.

"This is your plan?"

"Yes."

Unlike before, Chun Yu-seong looked at Chun Yeowun with nervous eyes.

If he read the PDF, then everything was written in detail.

More than 70 percent of the plan was done.

"I am well aware that my ancestor cannot turn a blind eye to the mistakes we made. However, please, give me a chance. Even if it means for me to take a punishment, I will be sure to bring the Cult back to life."

Thud!

Chun Yu-seong banged his head on the floor once again.

He wanted to move Chun Yeowun's heart as much as he could.

'Perfect plan.'

It was a proud plan.

If the plan could be executed, the Sky Demon Order would be able to rise again.

He thought that since Chun yeowun was the ancestor, he wouldn't ignore it.

'If it is for the sake of reviving the Cult, then he has no choice but to help me out. Even if

you were a legend in the past, you aren't the Lord of this time.'

And if Chun Yeowun agreed to help, the plan would go much faster.

He was, after all, one of the three strongest legends of the Cult.

'What will he do?'

At that point, Chun Yeowun picked up the tablet and said.

"It sounds pretty good."

At Chun Yeowun's words, Chun Yu-seong's face brightened.

"You understand…"

But Chun Yeowun cut off his words.

"However, the first premise of all these plans is that you become the Lord, right?"

"Yes."

The basic premise for unifying the Cult.

Since everyone was fighting for that position, it felt natural that he wanted to be appointed as the Lord. That way, the conflict between the three factions would come to an end.

"The conflict between the three will lead to endless bloodshed."

A reasonable statement.

Chun Yeowun asked in a colder voice.

"So, you will take the Lord position of the Cult first without even reintegrating the Cult?"

"Once we release that order, we can bring back the members of the Cult."

"Who talked about this order?"

Chun Yu-seong smiled at the question and answered.

“The Great Guardian, Order of the Sky Demon, had agreed to do it.”

The one who proposed it was the Great Guardian.

The Great Guardian had the authority to use the Order of the Sky Demon and select the next Lord, if the current one was absent.

“Once the Order of the Sky Demon is activated. The Cult members of the two other factions wouldn’t be able to deny it.”

Chun Yu-seong’s hidden card.

One could never imagine how much it cost him to convince the Great Guardian to agree to this.

The Order of Sky Demon has the seal of the 1st Chun Ma.

No one could resist it.

Except for one person.

‘Chun Ma.’

Because he held the title of Chun Ma.

If Chun Yeowun didn’t acknowledge it, then everything would be in vain.

However, if thought the other way, if Chun Yeowun was to agree to it, then all the members of the other factions would willingly come under Chun Yu-seong.

Thud!

Chun Yu-seong banged his head.

“Please lend me your strength so we can unite the Cult before any more bloodshed happens. Please notarize the inauguration as Lord!”

Thud! Thud!

At his cry, the other Cult members fell on the floor, banged their heads, and pleaded.

“Please notarize it!!!”

Everyone asked with earnestness.

However, Chun Yu-seong, who was bowing his head to the ground, didn’t have that kind of expression.

His lips turned into a smile.

‘This is the right atmosphere. If you really care about the Cult, you wouldn’t be able to deny this request.’

CHAPTER 74
NOTARIZE (4)

The plan was laid properly.

Chun Yu-seong wasn't reckless.

Only one chance.

If Chun Yeowun didn't allow it, then he could use it against him and put him in a bad light.

'Yes or no?'

He waited for Chun Yeowun's answer.

Everything depended on it.

And Chun Yeowun opened his mouth.

"Stop rolling your head to make things work out only for you."

The result was negative.

Chun Yu-seong erased his obedient face and raised his head.

"Are you going to act emotional at this time?"

"Are you sure that you didn't ask an unreasonable request, which is only in your favor?"

"Nothing can be done."

Shh!

Chun Yu-seong got up from his seat and snapped his finger.

Snap!

Changes occurred in the seat where Chun Yeowun was sitting. A transformation occurred in the floor with a 2 meters radius.

Red LED lights turned on, and a noise was heard from the floor.

Clang! Clang!

The lights in the restaurant weakened due to the enormous power consumption.

“Is this another joke?”

“Huhu, I have no malice towards the ancestor. Because of your nature, I did expect this kind of answer to some extent. I knew you wouldn’t go along with this.”

With that, Chun Yu-seong looked at someone.

It was the chef, Yeo Mun-hyung.

With the blink of an eye, he extended his hand towards Chun Yeowun.

Jkkk!

Everything around Chun yeowun froze, except for the head.

Chun Yeowun couldn’t move.

“Ha?”

Chun Yu-seong smiled.

“Did you think that I didn’t prepare anything against you, the legend of the Cult?”

The chair where Chun Yeowun was sitting had a device installed in it.

It had handcuffs which block the internal energy like the ones used by the Public Security Bureau.

However, the effect was 100 times greater.

And in order to restrain Chun Yeowun, the greatest warrior, they were using electricity from 1km of the area.

“Even if you are my ancestor, we can’t let you go around.”

“How dare you!”

Bi Mak-heon tried to get up.

Chak!

“Don’t move.”

Mon Jeon-mu placed his sword on his neck and warned him.

The same with Shakena and Yu So-hwa.

The highest members in the faction appeared and placed their swords on their necks.

“I really didn’t want to use swords against pretty girls.”

Sa Ma-kyung warned.

At that time, Yu So-hwa looked at the chef and said.

“Ice Demon!”

“Huh. I guess you weren’t just an ordinary secretary.”

Chun Yu-seong was amazed when she named him.

The chef Yeo Mun-hyun was a talented person with a long past.

The face had changed a lot, so the only way to recognize it was with the abilities.

‘How is he?’

Ice Demon.

He had the ability to create an ice storm in an area of 100 meters.

Even before the SS-class was introduced, he held a reputation for being an S-class keeper.

He was so talented that people said if the SS-class was present at that time, he would be the first one.

'He is supposed to be in prison… '

The man disappeared 8 years ago.

Supposed to be imprisoned in a secret prison for using his abilities to kill civilians.

Chun Yu-seong looked at Chun Yeowun and said.

"The Guardians weren't the only ones who tried to save my father who is being imprisoned. I searched for a long time as well."

And he found this man when he was searching in the secret prisons.

Chun Yu-seong looked at someone who stood behind Chun Yeowun and said.

"Start it."

"Yes."

The woman who poured him tea, supposedly an employee, seemed to be a servant of Chun Yu-seong.

She approached Chun Yeowun, whose body was frozen.

"What are you trying to do?"

"I don't intend to harm you, Lord Chun Ma. I am just trying to change your perception of me."

"Change my perception?"

"She has the ability to manipulate others' memories. A dangerous ability. She and the

chef were imprisoned in the secret prison. We can't let such good people rot in prison, right?"

Chun Yu-seong asked.

She was the reason he didn't mind meeting Chun Yeowun.

In case of rejection, the plan was to manipulate Chun Yeowun's memory.

'I can get my hands on the Demon God!'

His lips slowly turned into a smile just thinking about it.

The female employee asked him.

"How should I change it?"

"Hmm, I'd love to have a teacher who cares for me."

He took into account the eyes of others.

It was impossible to keep Chun Yeowun as his subordinate.

So all he needed was to make Chun Yeowun follow him.

After she thought of a specific manipulation of memory, she took Chun Yeowun's hand.

That was when Chun Yeowun said.

"Is the reason why I couldn't feel the demonic energy also a part of the plan?"

Chun Yu-seong answered while laughing.

"Hahaha, isn't that obvious? If our ancestor commanded us to harm ourselves, we would have done it as you possess the Sky Demon energy, we can't do that."

Chun Yu-seong was prepared.

Despite the fact that the demonic energy could amplify martial arts, he discarded it.

To be free from the control of the Sky Demon Order.

“Forgive my disloyalty. If the Cult is brought back, I will surely ask for forgiveness.”

Chun Yu-seong wasn’t hiding his feelings anymore.

He felt happy that he managed to trap Chun yeowun, a great Lord, with his plan.

“Forgiveness?”

Chun Yeowun sighed.

A look of disappointment.

Chun Yu-seong, who was convinced that he won, joked.

“I am sure those emotions will turn into affection…”

“You won’t do.”

“Huh?”

It was then.

“Kuak!”

The female employee who reached out to Chun Yeowun, coughed up blood.

And with a pale face, she grabbed her chest, stepping backward as she fell down.

“Ahhh!”

She screamed as she convulsed.

“What? What is with her?”

“My heart… my heart… kyaaak!”

Chun Yu-seong was shocked at that, but that wasn’t the end.

Jjkkk!

A crack appeared in the ice covering Chun Yeowun's body.

Chun Yu-seong was dumbfounded.

'How is this...?'

An industrial machine was the one drawing the electricity.

Chun Yeowun shouldn't be able to move as he couldn't draw out his internal energy.

"Damn it!"

Yeo Mun-hyung, who noticed that, reached out to him.

Wheeing!

Cold ice rushed for Chun Yeowun, and this time, it was aiming to cover the entire body.

It was then, Chun Yeowun's body began to burn up and burst into flames.

Wheik!

"F-fire?"

The heat radiating from his body was beyond one's imagination.

The ice turned into water and then evaporated.

Swooh!

Flustered, Yeo Mun-hyung tried to draw more power.

At that time, his body was lifted and pulled into Chun Yeowun's hand.

Grab!

"KuaK!"

“A cook should be used to the flames.”

Wheik!

“Kuak!”

Fire flowed from the hand which was holding the chef.

Even when he tried to cool his body with ice, the difference between the two wasn’t something the chef could handle.

Wheeik!

“Kuaaak!”

Flames engulfed the body.

The chef screamed and screamed, trying to get away from the grasp of Chun Yeowun until his body turned to nothing but ashes.

Pssss!

Chun Yeowun threw the head, which wasn’t burned, to the ground.

And then trampled it with his feet.

Crush!

“N-no way!”

Shocked, Chun Yu-seong got up.

Chun Yeowun turned his head towards him and stepped forward.

Bang!

Pachik!

Sparks shone from the cracked floors. The air conditioning in the room which had been installed was destroyed.

'How did this happen… '

Despite having a thorough plan, he wasn't able to control Chun Yeowun.

How could one not be affected by so many forces?

It wasn't just that which shocked him.

Puck!

"Kuak!"

When he turned his head, he saw an officer employee lying on the floor with Shakena clutching a bloody heart.

And she asked with a bright smile.

"Master. Can I eat it?"

"W-what crazy bitch!"

Shocked, the others tried to attack her.

Bang!

"Kuak!"

They all ended up turning suppressed by the gravity and crushed to the floor.

It was Yu So-hwa who caused it.

"Kuaak!"

Super Master level warriors couldn't even lift their heads, and when one person tried to get up. Yu So-hwa lifted her finger.

Bang!

"Kuak!"

The body dug deeper into the ground. The others could hear the sound of bones being crushed.

'Damn those bitches… '

He thought they were normal secretaries, but they were monsters.

It was absurd.

Chun Yeowun reached close to him, exuding intimidating energy.

'Hik!'

Confused, Chun Yu-seong tried to step back, but his body didn't move.

It wasn't out of fear.

'M-my body… '

The profound energy was what was holding him.

And it was obvious who was doing it.

Realizing that he was done for, he changed his tactics.

"A-ancestor!"

He tried to kneel down and beg.

Chak!

At that moment, he felt something, and when he looked down, a red line appeared on his thighs.

'!?'

A straight horizontal line.

Chun Yu-seong's body, which had both legs cut off, fell forward.

Thud!

He was in terrible pain.

“Kuaaak! Aaccckkkk!”

Gulp!

Chun Yeowun stepped on Chun Yu-seong’s head who was writhing in pain, and pressed on it.

He stepped on it so hard that it looked like the head would burst.

“Kuaaak! A-ancestor! Please… please! Forgive me!”

Press!

He begged and begged, but the leg didn’t.

“Kuaak! Ancestor! Ancestor! I-am your blood descendant! Blood descendant of you!”

In a cold voice, Chun Yeowun responded.

“So what.”

CHAPTER 75
THE COST (1)

Slash!

“Kuak!”

The sound of cracking could clearly be heard.

Someone shouted as people were screaming in pain.

“Stop it!”

‘Vice-chairman!’

The voice belonged to Wang Shin, the Vice-chairman.

When Chun Yeowun looked at him, Wang Shin extended his hand towards the outside of the room.

Bang!

Two large swords, large enough to destroy the entrance, flew in.

Swoosh!

Completely different from regular swords.

The gigantic sword was longer than an adult male body and had a blade width of 80cm.

It was the dual swords.

“It has been a long time since I saw the dual swords.”

Contrary to his words, Chun Yeowun still looked cold.

“Let the chairman go!”

Was it loyalty to the person he served?

Wang Shin boldly swung the two swords at Chun Yeowun.

Woong!

Due to the weight and width of the sword, the sound it produced when swinging it was different.

The pair of swords sure had the momentum to destroy everything in front of them, however.

Pak!

Such destructive swords were blocked by Chun Yeowun’s bare palm.

‘!?’

Blocking those ferocious swords with bare hands was ridiculous, but Wang Shin didn’t stop his attacks.

Swish! Thud!

Wang Shin boldly pulled back one sword and used it again. This time, He spun his body to add additional power.

“Huaaah!”

Swoooosh!

Martial Dual Sword.

The power to destroy the whole restaurant with a single blow.

Such swords were engulfed in energy aiming to take down Chun Yeowun.

“Your transition is good.”

But the gap between the two was too wide.

Chun Yeowun smashed down the swords.

Thud!

“Huh?”

The two swords, which were countered by Chun Yeowun, were split in half.

Therefore, the broken pair of swords didn’t even reach Chun Yeowun.

“Your loyalty should be directed to me. Descendant of Wang Jing.”

Chun Yeowun changed his form and extended his hand towards Wang Shin.

A hazy sword appeared in the air and was placed on Wang Shin’s shoulder.

Puck!

“In-invisible Sword!”

Woong!

“Euk!”

Thanks to the devastating power of the invisible sword, Wang Shin flew back and was stuck into the wall.

Bang!

“Kuak!”

A truly bizarre phenomenon.

The sharpness of the invisible sword could definitely have cut Wang Shin’s shoulder, but it didn’t.

The invisible sword maintained its form while holding the man on the wall.

'Does this mean that even the vice-chairman isn't his opponent?'

'What unbelievable strength!'

The others couldn't hide their shock.

Wang Shin, who reached the end of Superior Master, was easily subdued.

Like a child trying to defeat an adult.

Munch!

The sound of someone chewing.

Members of the Chun Yu-seong faction turned their heads towards the sound and saw Shakena take a bite of the heart and chew it.

Blood was dripping from her lips.

An ecstatic expression was drawn on her face displaying how delicious it was.

"Nice! So good!"

Demons grow their power through predation.

The heart of Sa Ma-kyung, a Super master level warrior, was the best nourishment.

But it was a horror for the others to watch.

'...crazy bitch.'

Even Yu So-hwa, who wasn't normally shaken, frowned.

'S-she is eating the heart.'

'How can a human do such a hideous thing... '

Well, she wasn't human.

The terrifying scene was enough to drive them into fear. And any further resistance

had died down.

'We shouldn't provoke them any further.'

One of the members, Mong Jeon Mu of the Dream Sword clan, ran in front of Chun Yeowun and bowed while shouting.

Pak!

"Lord Chun Ma! Please calm yourself!"

The other people, who realized now how monstrous the man acted, immediately fell down and began to shout.

"Please calm yourself!!!"

Chun Yeowun looked at them in his cold expression and said.

"Calm myself?"

Hearing that cold voice, everyone felt a chill run down their spines.

Mong Jeon Mu banged his head hard on the floor.

Bang!

Blood dripped down from his forehead, but that didn't matter to him.

They had to do something about the current situation and ensure that Chun Yeowun's anger decreased even by a little.

"We committed the act of disloyalty only to revive the Cult. I know this is unforgivable, but please consider the situation of the Cult…"

"Kuaaal!"

Having said that, Mong Jeon Mu looked at Chun Yu-seong, whose head was being crushed under Chun Yeowun's feet.

Chun Yu-seong's half-face looked crooked. He was in a horrible condition.

And if it wouldn't be treated properly soon, it seemed like it could turn bad.

“Lord Chun Ma! Please show mercy! The chairman never wanted to commit this blasphemy against Chun Ma! He will fully reflect on his actions. I will make sure that it will never repeat aga…”

“You are a funny one.”

“Yes?”

At that time, Chun Yeowun drew his sword towards him.

And a red line appeared on his neck.

‘!?’

The man’s eyes widened as he sensed that something strange had happened to him.

Even the others, who were watching with their heads raised, were shocked, so shocked that they couldn’t hide their expression.

“M-Mong Jeon Mu, don’t move…”

Srrr!

Before one could even say anything, the neck slid down and fell.

The severed head which fell rolled on the floor.

Phsss!

Blood forcefully gushed out from the body.

Seeing a high clan member die in such a way, the others were shocked.

A high clan member was killed without the blink of an eye.

‘How did this… ’

Amid the silence, Chun Yeowun opened his mouth.

“This will never happen again? You are all speaking like this is normal dog shit. This shouldn’t have happened in the first place!”

They had no excuse.

Chun Yeowun was absolutely right.

Their intentions to control Chun Ma, the highest authority of the Sky Demon order, wasn’t something that could ever be forgiven.

“And you people.”

Kuak!

“Kuaaak!”

When Chun Yeowun pressed even harder, Chun Yu-seong grunted in pain.

‘I-is he going to kill me for real?’

Until a second back, he thought that he wouldn’t be killed.

However, when the head of one of the senior clan members rolled in front of his eyes, he realized that everything he thought was wrong.

Chun Yu-seong shouted.

“Ancestor! The company! I will hand over my company! Ancestor can lead us…”

“Not needed.”

Chun Yeowun’s eyes were cold.

It wasn’t the way anyone would look at someone who shared his blood.

Chun Yu-seong, who noticed it, begged.

“Ancestor… Ancestor… please, please let me live. If Ancestor spares me, I will lick your shoes with my tongue. I will lick…”

Chun Yeowun looked down at him and mumbled at his pathetic words.

“You are not worth sparing.”

‘!!!’

Chun Yu-seong’s eyes widened in shock.

“Lord? Stop dreaming. Just die now.”

As soon as Chun Yeowun said that, he put more strength to the foot holding Chun Yu-seong down.

“A-ancestor! Ancestor…”

Crack!

“Ackkkkk!”

Crush!

The head of Chun Yu-seong, whose face had been crushed, became one with the floor.

The body, which had been wriggling, went still.

“Chairman!”

People were shocked that the head of the Dream Sword clan had died, but they never thought that their chairman, a direct descendant who shared blood with Chun Yeowun, would be killed.

Due to his loyalty to Chun Yu-seong, managing director Yang Ja-myung couldn't hide his anger and shouted.

“Lord Chun Ma! How… how can you do this? He is your descendant. To kill an heir to the Cult, if you were truly the ancestor…”

Before he could even finish speaking, Chun Yeowun reached his hand out to him.

His body floated and came rushing into Chun Yeowun’s hand.

Grab!

"Kuak!"

Yang Ja-myung tried to revolt and move but to no avail.

Chun Yeowun's internal energy was too strong.

Looking at the man struggling in his hand, Chun Yeowun spoke.

"So what is that supposed to mean?"

"Kuak… even beasts spare their cubs…"

"Funny. Would someone who really regards me as an ancestor commit this?"

"T-tha…"

He couldn't respond.

He spoke up in anger because of his loyalty to Chun Yu-seong, but it was definitely Chun Yu-seong's actions that had caused all this.

Chun Yu-seong had paved his own death.

"And you agreed to this foolish plan, which is why you are here, right?"

'!?'

At Chun Yeowun's words, Yang Ja-myung realized his mistake.

"L-Lord Chun Ma. It isn't that…"

Chun Yeowun put his hand into the man's mouth and grabbed it.

Grab!

"Euk!"

"You should know what happens when you let the mouth run for itself."

“Kuekkkkk!”

Shocked, Yang Ja-myung held Chun Yeowun’s hand and tried to stop him from ripping out his lower jaw.

However, his lower jaw was pulled apart.

“Kuaaak!”

Crack!

Yang Ja-myung, whose lower jaw was pulled out, screamed and cried out in a strange and horrible way.

He died of shock and blood loss.

Chun Yeowun threw his body to the floor.

Pak!

“Haaa.”

Shakena, who was watching it, felt her body turn hot.

As a demon, she felt a weird excitement witnessing the cruelty of Chun Yeowun.

‘So cool! He is so cool!’

Definitely a worthy master to her. She was the only one who admired him in that place.

Everyone else was pale and afraid of Chun Yeowun.

“You all should pay for this too.”

Chun Yeowun turned his gaze to the others.

Pak!

At that time, manager Ko Wag-hyeon hurriedly fell on the floor in front of Chun

Yeowun.

“Lord Chun Ma! Please stop! Are you really going to kill all the clan leaders in this place?”

He had no idea about the faction’s plans.

Which was why he was still unable to do anything.

However, seeing the situation go out of control, he risked his life to dissuade Chun Yeowun.

‘I need to convince him somehow.’

He saw that Chun Yeowun wouldn’t even forgive his own blood. So Ko Wang-hyeon took a different approach.

“These are the clan leaders who lead the Cult. If all of them die, the power of the Cult will be weakened. Besides, who will lead their clans?”

A glimmer of hope shone in the eyes of the clan leaders who were scared to death.

As said, they were the power of the Cult.

And objectively thinking, it would be too much damage to the Cult if they were killed.

Director Lee Pyeong-woo helped out.

“Y-yes. Lord Chun Ma. If you punish these many clan leaders, how can the Cult be reunited? Please! Have mercy…”

Puck!

“Kuak!”

Before he could even finish, something stabbed him in the back.

As he looked down, he saw the blade of something sharp and cold protruding out his body.

“T-this?”

Creepy!

A chill could be felt spreading down his body.

As he listed his head, he saw dozens of ice swords aiming at the heads of the other clan leaders.

“Air Swords!”

The people who noticed the Air Ice Swords couldn’t hide their bewilderment.

Chun Yeowun grabbed Lee Pyeong-woo who was in pain, and said.

“You think you are the only ones who make the cult move? You are highly mistaken.”

“There are no other clan…”

“Despite all the clan leaders, the Cult stayed like this for 27 years?”

“Th-that…”

Lee Pyeong-woo was speechless.

The cause of dissolving the clan was the power struggle between the three factions.

No excuse.

Chun Yeowun looked at the other clan leaders and said,

“Blood? Clan leaders? Do you think that you could use this bullshit as a shield to save your lives? I’ll say this clearly so listen. You will all die here.”

At that, all the people began to plead.

“L-Lord, Chun Ma!… please… please have mercy…”

“Please give us a chance.”

Chun Yeowun sentenced them to death in a cold voice.

“You should have pleaded from the beginning without thinking of playing tricks.”

Swoosh! Swoosh!

As Chun Yeowun moved his fingers, the Ice Swords in the air rushed to their targets.

CHAPTER 76
THE COST (2)

A restaurant, which should be filled with delicious aroma, was filled with the stench of blood.

43 clan leaders turned into silent corpses.

Manager Ko Wang-hyeon and Right Guardian Sub-hyung looked at the bodies in bewildered eyes.

They hadn't even dreamed that such a thing would happen.

'Ahhh, chairman. Why did you… '

He had seen the Lord Chun Ma with his own eyes.

He should have given importance to the reports they sent and the messages they kept giving.

Thud!

Ko Wang-hyeon knelt on the ground.

Chun Yu-seong, the next Lord of the Cult, was killed.

'It is my fault for not stopping the chairman!'

Ko Wang-hyeon was ashamed and unable to overcome his emotions.

"Lord Chun Ma. I was disloyal too. I will pay with my life!"

Ko Wang-hyeon gathered internal energy on his fist.

Shocked, Sub-hyung shouted.

“Manager Ko! You, what are you doing!”

“Right Guardian. Please stay away from this.”

And he tried to hit his head with his fist.

However, it didn’t touch the head.

A deep energy prevented that.

Tremble!

Chun Yeowun was stretching out his hand.

Ko Wang-hyeon looked at Chun Yeowun with red eyes and said.

“Why would you stop it?”

“I understand your loyalty, but are you not going to take responsibility for making the Cult like this?”

“That…”

As the head of a clan that led the Sky Demon Order, he was responsible too.

Chun Yeowun stopped him.

Sub-hyung sent a message.

[Manager Ko, no, Wang-hyeon. I will be honest because of my relationship with you. I decided to serve the eldest son too. However, he did break the law of the Cult in a very wrong way.]

The Right Guardian was shocked at the incident too.

Chun Yeowun’s punishment, which didn’t differentiate between his own blood and the other clan leaders, was an extraordinary move.

But it wasn’t a wrong move.

The title ‘Chun Ma’ meant the Sky Demon Order itself, it wasn’t just a name.

‘Trying to brainwash Chun Ma.’

No member of the Sky Demon order would even dare to think of it.

It was no different than Catholics and Buddhists intending to indoctrinate Jesus and Buddha.

[But…]

[Wang-hyeon. The moment the chairman did that, we were disbanded. Didn’t we make an oath to revive the Cult? Are you going to break down the oath?]

At the words of the Right Guardian, Ko Wang-hyeon bowed.

It reminded him of that day.

27 years back, when all members were shedding tears of blood.

Crush!

Ko Wang-hyeon clenched his fist as he remembered that day, and bowed his head.

“I ended up trying to do something foolish. I will surely revive the Cult and pay for the sin I committed.”

“Huh.”

Chun Yeowun looked at the Right Guardian.

A look of admiration.

Shocked at the sudden eye contact, Sub-hyung bowed his head.

‘What?’

It felt as if he heard their communication.

Chun Yeowun was able to hear other people’s telepathic conversations with the help

of Nano.

Chun Yeowun approached Wang Shin, who was still hanging on the wall.

His head was bowed with a resigned look.

“Was it Wang Shin? Descendant of Wang jing?”

“Lord Chun Ma.”

He raised his head, his eyes were lost.

Seeing that, Chun Yeowun knew that the man was prepared to die.

“Why didn’t you kill me as well? Is this another form of punishment? For committing disloyalty to you?”

Wang Shin asked in a bitter voice.

He saw the death of his comrades with his own eyes. The head they were supposed to serve was also dead.

He had a strong desire to die with them.

“You rushed at me knowing you would die.”

Unlike others, Wang Shin rushed at Chun Yeowun, knowing how powerful the Demon God was.

The gap between earth and heaven.

Nevertheless, to save Chun Yu-seong, he swung his sword, ready to die.

“…I apologize. Please kill me.”

No other person in that place had shown that courage.

“You were alright.”

“Yes?”

At the unexpected compliment, Wang Shin looked puzzled.

Chun Yeowun valued his resolution despite knowing the capabilities of the opponent.

Which was why he didn't kill the man.

And.

'He was blocked by a wall.'

With only one technique, Chun Yeowun understood it.

The Current Wang Shin could enter the next level with just a little awareness.

'It is rare. He has the potential to reach Supreme Master level.'

Unlike the Superior Master level, the Supreme Master level was a totally different thing.

And he didn't want to kill someone who could achieve that.

Wang Shin spoke to Chun Yeowun, who was in thought.

"Are you trying to make me feel disgraced by keeping me alive alone? I am a sinner. Please kill me."

"Kill you?"

"The sin of harming Chun Ma cannot be forgiven. For the sake of a better future for the Cult, behead me too."

Pak!

Wang Shin clasped his hands together and bowed his head.

Chun Yeowun's lips turned into a smile.

'I like him.'

If he begged to be saved even once, Chun Yeowun would've killed him right away.

But the man admitted his wrongdoings and was ready to accept death.

That wasn't an easy thing to do.

Even Chun Yu-seong, who had the same blood as Chun Yeowun, begged to be saved in the face of death.

"Please give me death."

With stubborn eyes, Wang Shin looked at Chun Yeowun.

Chun Yeowun shook his head and raised his hand.

"If you want it, then I'll give it to you."

Pak!

At that time, Ko Wang-hyeon and Sub-hyung knelt down and begged Chun Yeowun.

"Lord Chun Ma. Vice-chairman Wang Shin is an indispensable talent for the Cult. He runs the Chunshin group in reality. Please let him live."

"Killing such a talent would be wrong. Please reconsider this just once more!"

Killing Wang Shin didn't seem right.

Wang Shin was a proclaimed warrior.

Not only that, but he was also good at handling business and management. He was the one who placed the current Chunshin Group in the top 50 of the business world.

If he was going to die, the Chunshin group was bound to collapse.

"Please, please give the vice-chairman one more chance…"

Contrary to their hopes, Chun Yeowun's question was.

"Can you assure that the man who revolted against me once will not rebel again?"

“Ah…”

The two couldn’t answer and felt bad.

Chun Yeowun placed his palm on Wang Shin’s head.

“I will kill you.”

“I thank the Lord for punishing me. Lord Chun Ma, please bring life back to the Cult.”

Wang Shin closed his eyes with a sad face.

Chun Yeowun’s hand sent a tremor to the man.

Puht!

“Ugh1”

Srrr!

Blood dripped from Wang Shin’s forehead.

Go Wang-hyeon and Sub-hyung, who watched it, looked bitter.

Chun Yeowun reached out somewhere.

“Kyaal!”

A woman’s scream was heard.

Thud!

She was the waitress who tried to manipulate the memory.

She was still grabbing her chest as she looked at Chun Yeowun in terror.

“S-save me. Please… ach!”

Her body kept convulsing. She was unable to think and kept coughing up blood.

“Ack!”

Go Wang-hyeon and Sub-hyung were curious.

Chun Yeowun didn’t move his fingers towards her, but the woman kept showing abnormal signs.

They weren’t sure what was happening to her.

Chun Yeowun pretended to lower something towards her.

And.

Slash!

A sharp sound arose around her, and sword marks appeared on the floor.

Jjjkkkk!

“Achhh!”

“T-the floor!”

The floor, which was filled with sword marks and slashes, was cracking.

A sword that seemed like it could cut down anything in front of it.

Go Wang-hyeon and Sub-hyung were shocked.

“Invisible Sword? No, this is…”

It was different from an invisible sword.

“No… H-heart Sword!”

“What?”

At those words, Ko Wang-hyeon couldn’t stop his eyes from widening.

Heart Sword.

It literally meant to control a sword through the will of the heart.

Only a warrior at the Heavenly Master level could unfold it as the sword isn't controlled by internal energy.

Their bodies trembled.

'To see the Heart Sword!'

The greatest honour for a warrior.

Chun Yeowun raised his hand and said.

"I drew the sword, so don't act afraid, you wench."

"Uh… uh…?"

Her eyes widened.

Until a moment ago, she couldn't even rise up, but now she felt like her heart was going to explode.

"Wench."

"Yes… yes?"

She answered Chun Yeowun's call.

"You can manipulate memories?"

"Ah-yes."

"Good. Then change his memories as I tell you."

"Huh?"

He pointed to Wang Shin.

Still hanging by the wall with his body drooping.

Ko Wang-hyeon was startled and looked at Wang Shin.

'He didn't kill him?'

Blood was oozing out, so they thought that he was dead.

And when they listened closely, they heard the faint sound of breathing.

"Ah!"

He was alive.

Chun Yeowun didn't kill him.

"Move."

"Yes!"

At Chun Yeowun's words, both of them, who were standing near Wang Shin, moved away.

The woman cautiously approached Wang Shin.

'To do such a thing. Ugh, this person… '

Ko Wang-hyeon was shocked.

He never thought that Chun Yeowun would use the woman who hurt him.

The female asked.

"H-how should I change it?"

"His loyalty should be towards me. He also must reflect deeply on this incident so that he is determined to make sacrifices for the Cult but not through death."

Surprisingly, Chun Yeowun didn't change much.

Once it was done, Wang Shin wouldn't insist on dying.

It was a wise move, so Go Wang-hyeon and Sub-hyung were happy.

Tak!

The woman put her hand on his head.

White light rose from her hand and soon moved to Wang Shin's head.

Tak!

She immediately released her hand, which caught Chun Yeowun's interest.

'Very quick.'

Memories seemed to have been changed by just touching the head for a brief moment.

"Is it done?"

She nodded and answered.

"Yes."

"You seem to be quite talented."

'Ah!'

The woman's eyes twinkled.

Until a second back, she thought she would be killed, but now, it seemed like she had a chance to live.

'I need to make myself look good.'

She had used her power to draw the attention of Chun Yu-seong when he visited the prison.

And the ability to manipulate the memory was a very useful one.

Judging by the situation, she fell to the ground.

“Please spare me! I will promise to use my powers only for you.”

“Use your powers for me?”

“Y-yes!”

Ko Wang-hyeon helped her.

“Her powers are really useful. Just a brief touch can change the memories.”

That was why Chun Yu-seong hired her.

Although it wasn’t written down in the Sky Demon Order reconstruction plan, he planned to use the woman to brainwash every person in the Murim Association and the government.

“It is quite useful.”

She became brighter.

“I can make anyone you want obey you.”

At those words, Chun Yeowun narrowed his eyes.

“You can make anyone you want not obey me too.”

“Sorry?”

“If you can change the memory with a brief touch, then you can manage to make many people be on your side, right?”

Chun Yeowun’s words made her anxious.

Confused, she waved her hands and said.

“I will swear allegiance to you! So how can I even think about doing that without your command? I will definitely not!”

“Really? Then, why did the government have to keep such a loyal person in a secret prison?”

At Chun Yeowun's words, her complexion turned pale.

"No! Believe me! T-that was because of a misunderstanding. They didn't…"

Chak!

At that moment, Chun Yeowun's hand waved at her neck.

"Kuak!"

A red line appeared on it.

As her eyes looked shocked while her body fell, Chun Yeowun spoke coldly.

"Believe you?"

CHAPTER 77
KEEP IT HIDDEN (1)

"Master. Can I eat all of this?"

Chun Yeowun shook his head as he looked at Shakena, who was flicking her purple hair aside and showing a charming expression.

She was looking at the corpses on the floor like it was a dinner party.

'The energy rose.'

The unique energy which he sensed in her rose.

It was the energy that demons had and even the Murim warriors couldn't notice it. However, Chun Yeowun, who could feel the energy flow in nature, was able to recognize it.

'She can be more useful.'

The stronger she got, the more effective she would become.

However, since the day she crossed the Gate, she was caught and kept chained.

"Eat it. No exceptions."

"Woah!"

She smiled brightly and tried to hug Chun Yeowun. But he pushed her away as if she was a bother.

"Don't push me."

It was embarrassing, but Shakena chucked.

The colder he seemed, the stronger she felt the affinity of Chun Yeowun with her.

Watching her devour the hearts of corpses, Yu So-hwa mumbled.

“Crazy bitch.”

Shakena looked back at her and asked.

“Want one?”

“You… euk have it.”

Yu So-hwa hurriedly left the place.

At Chun Yeowun’s orders, he tried to let it be, but seeing Shakena rip the hearts of his colleagues and eat them, Ko Wang-hyeon sent a telepathic message.

[L-Lord Chun Ma. Even if they were sinners, they were still members of the Cult. For their bodies to be like thi…]

Saying it out loud could have been dangerous, so he sent his opinion through telepathy.

However, Chun Yeowun wasn’t bothered by it.

“Aren't we supposed to dispose of the bodies?”

“Yes, that is true.”

“So? You want to hold a funeral and act all polite?”

At Chun Yeowun’s words, Ko Wang-hyeon closed his mouth with a sad expression.

The bodies had to be disposed of. It had to be done either with acid or burned in fire.

‘…I’m sorry.’

Because they broke the law and committed a sin, he couldn’t save them, so he prayed for them.

On the other hand, Sub-hyung was puzzled as he stared at the human eating the hearts.

Raw.

“Lord Chun Ma. That secretary… is she even human?”

No human would do such a thing.

Chun Yeowun said with an uninterested expression.

“A demon.”

“Yes?”

“You might understand if I say that she is a Special type entity from the Gate?”

‘!?’

At Chun Yeowun’s words, Ko Wang-hyeon and Sub-hyung’s faces went stiff.

If it was a special type Gate entity, then it meant she had to be higher than A-class.

A total chaos bringer

They did think that her behaviour was non-human.

[My Lord. How could you, such a dangerous being?]

At Ko Wang-hyeon’s concern, Chun Yeowun uttered.

“A slave, so don’t worry.”

Honestly, she wasn’t dangerous. Since Chun Yeowun managed to subdue her easily, he was probably the most dangerous existence for the people of this era.

And at his words, they backed down.

“Understood.”

It took around 40 minutes for Shakena to eat all the bodies.

Apart from the brutality, she looked like a glutton.

She ate every single part, leaving behind only the bloodstains on the ground.

She chewed a few times and then swallowed. However, despite eating so much, she didn't seem like she was full.

'Really not a human.'

Seeing her like that, Yu So-hwa's expression crinkled.

"Ahh, I am full. Are there any sweet things?"

She looked just like a woman, except for her lips and dress that were stained in blood.

'Food changes into energy right after eating it.'

Chun Yeowun was interested in her.

Her digestion system was intriguing.

It seemed to immediately break down the food and convert it into energy.

'Hmm.'

If the energy she had a while back was 100, then what she had now was 130.

And this was the result of eating the bodies of 39 masters, most of which were at the Super Master level.

Having so many to eat was very rare for her.

'I am curious about the traitor.'

Another entity had appeared 15 years ago.

If that traitor demon was still alive, it meant that it had developed strength for a long time.

Tak!

From the ceiling, Sub-hyung poured down the barrel of oil.

Inside the building, the smell could be perceived.

“It's done.”

“The oil is poured on top.”

The bodies were disposed of, but they had to remove all the useless traces too.

Wheik!

When Chun Yeowun set off the Flame qi, fire spread throughout the building.

It was fortunate that the restaurant was away from the city.

Even with the fire, which was close to an arson level, no one would notice.

“Hmm?”

Chun Yeowun, who was looking at the fire spreading all around the building, suddenly looked back.

Ko Wang-hyeon asked.

“What is it?”

“Are they coming late?”

“Sorry?”

It was then.

The place was so out of town that there were no lights on the road, so everything was in darkness, but someone was approaching them at high speed.

And they soon arrived.

A man wearing a mask with a strange pattern and a sword on his back with another middle-aged man with a tall build and short flame-like hair.

“Great Guardian! Left Guardian!”

They were Guardians like Sub-hyung, so he recognized them right away.

The one called Left Guardian was Lee Jong-hwa.

He looked at the burning restaurant and asked.

“Right Guardian. What the hell happened here?”

It was natural for Lee Jong-hwa to react as such. They were on their way here as they heard that a notary guest would arrive.

However, despite coming in haste, they only saw the place burn down.

“And why is vice-chairman Wang Shin like this?”

Wang Shin was on the floor, with signs of injuries all over his body.

Sub-hyung stuttered.

“There… was a problem.”

“Problem?”

Sub-hyung answered with a slightly sad face.

“Both chairman Chun Yu-seong and the other clan leaders broke the Cult law and plotted rebellion.”

“What are you spewing? Rebellion?”

Sub-hyung’s words made Lee Jong-hwa frown.

Sub-hyung thought that he would recognize the identity of Chun Yeowun right away, but seeing his reaction, it seemed like he had no idea who Chun Yeowun was.

‘Come to think of it!’

No one told him about Chun Ma.

At that time, the Great Guardian Marayun, who was wearing the mask, spoke to Chun Yeowun in a cautious tone.

“Who might you be?”

His voice filled with energy.

Lee Jong-hwa was shocked.

The Great Guardian would never take such a stance even when in front of an enemy.

But now he was.

“How interesting.”

On the other hand, Chun Yeowun looked at Marayun with quite the interest in his eyes.

Startle!

Noticing his gaze, Marayun ended up opening a distance of ten steps between him and Chun Yeowun.

And shouted to Lee Jong-hwa.

“Away!”

Unexpectedly, Lee Jong-hwa’s body moved at the shout and spread the distance.

Marayun seemed nervous.

The man in front of his eyes definitely possessed extraordinary abilities he couldn’t handle.

The man looked like an abyss.

“Great Guardian he…”

Sh!

“Um!”

Ko Wang-hyeon tried to reveal the identity of Chun Yeowun to stop them from acting rude towards him, but Chun Yeowun gestured at him to stay silent.

And looked at the Right Guardian.

[Stay silent for a moment.]

Chun Yeowun turned away.

They couldn’t understand what he was planning.

Chun Yeowun looked at Marayun,

“You seem quite sensitive to your surroundings.”

“Who are you?”

Marayun wanted to know the man’s identity.

Considering the strength he felt and the cautious attitude of Ko Wang-hyeon and Sub-hyun behind, this man had to be here for the inauguration or notary.

[Notary?]

[When both Guardians come, you will find out.]

Chairman Chun Yu-seong didn’t give out the name till the end, so he couldn’t guess.

‘Bloodline?’

The most influential would be the bloodline of the Lord’s family.

However, he knew the faces of all of them.

‘Who the hell could he be?’

That was when Chun Yeowun’s form scattered.

'No!'

Marayun moved.

To be precise, his upper body moved back.

"You are pretty good."

A hand holding a sword went past his body, which was now leaned back.

Chun Yeowun smiled.

He was testing Marayun without even giving out his name.

It was flustering and confusing for Marayun, who knew nothing about the situation.

"But this posture is…"

Shh!

Chun Yeowun tried to lower his hand.

Wheik!

Marayun, who was tilted back, leaned a little more to the back, and tried to kick Chun Yeowun.

Chun Yeowun titled his body lightly and avoided getting hit.

Path!

Taking advantage of it, Marayun opened the distance once again.

Then, he took off the necklace he was wearing and opened the lid.

'Steps of the Wind God!'

Marayun waved his hand, creating swords in the air.

Seven sharp swords.

Swoosh!

Seven swords flew in the air and moved at his will, rushing towards Chun Yeowun.

"Air Swords!"

Ko Wang-hyeon who watched that was shocked.

He knew that Marayun was, along with the Lord, the best in the current Cult. They were unmatched.

However, he never thought that Marayun could do this.

'Air Sword is possible only when one is a Supreme Master.'

As Shocking as it was, Great Guardian Marayun was a Supreme Master.

There were only five strongest warriors in the current Murim who could do that.

It seemed like this one stayed hidden.

'Seven swords?'

That meant he wasn't at the beginning of the Supreme Master, but at the end.

Swoosh!

The Air Swords lined up around Chun Yeowun.

All tips pointed at him to kill him.

"I have the upper hand. Please stop this and reveal yourself."

Marayun wiggled his fingers, the swords ready to pierce at his will.

He had done his best.

However, the opponent hadn't even pulled out his sword.

He thought that even if the opponent was skilled, the distance between them was too

much for him to attack.

[Prepare, just in case.]

However, Marayun was the careful kind, so he sent a message to Lee Jong-hwa.

In response, Lee Jong-hwa increased his energy and condensed it on his sword, ready to move any time.

Shhh!

The hot flames that appeared, seemed like they were ready to exorcise everything with his Crimson Flame Sword.

“I told you that in this situation, my sword has the upper hand.”

“Well. If you want to know my identity, try finding it out by force.”

Chun Yeowun tried to move his hand.

Noticing the slight movement, Marayun quickly released the swords.

Swoosh!

All seven swords rushed for Chun Yeowun at the same speed.

“You brought this on yourse… Uh?”

Marayun’s eyes, which could be seen through the gap in the mask, shook.

The swords, which were heading towards Chun Yeowun, stopped before hitting him.

Shocked, he ended up using more energy to control them.

But.

Tremble!

The swords, which were stopped mid-air, only trembled but couldn’t move.

Kikiki!

Soon, the swords turned in the opposite direction.

Chun Yeowun slightly stretched out his hand towards Marayun.

Swoosh!

Having escaped his control, Seven swords went for Marayun.

'H-he eroded my control?'

Marayun couldn't help but be shocked.

In a short span of time, the opponent managed to take control over his Air Swords.

"Haaa!"

Judging that Marayun was in danger, Lee Jong-hwa charged at Chun yeowun.

Hweik!

Flames soared from his sword.

Blazing bright, the sword drew a hot trajectory and rushed for the opponent.

[Great Guardian! Get away!]

His sword moved for the purpose of helping Marayun.

Those who used the Air Swords had to control them, so they wouldn't be able to change to close combat.

And if they decided to move their body, their control over the Air Swords would shatter.

But.

Pak!

“Ugh!”

Lee Jong-hwa couldn’t hide his shock.

Chun Yeowun suddenly put his hand in the path of the trajectory, which was the first formation of the Crimson Flame Swordsmanship.

He grabbed the sword with two fingers.

“H-how?”

Even more shocking was that his sword, which was covered in flames, didn't seem to have affected the opponent.

‘Does that mean he can handle Flame qi? Then!’

He increased the Crimson Flame energy to the maximum.

Wheik!

The flames on the sword blazed even more.

It was to push the sword further in and cut off the arm. But Chun Yeowun seemed calm all throughout.

‘T-this one… ’

Chun Yeowun said.

“Can you even call this hot?”

“What?”

At that moment, the sword Chun Yeowun grabbed turned hotter.

The eyes of the swordsman widened.

Jiiii!

“Euk!”

Lee Jong-hwa, unable to stand the heat, let go of the sword.

His palms were burnt black.

'A Flame qi which surpasses mine?'

He wasn't called the Fire King for nothing!

"Great Guardian."

Shocked, he widened the distance and looked at Marayun.

Despite getting the sword stolen by the opponent, he thought he bought enough time for the Great Guardian to escape.

"No way!"

The seven swords seemed to have reached Marayun's body, the swords had blood on them, and the body was gashed.

Cold sweat was running down the mask. A little further and the sword would have dug into his flesh.

"W-who are you?"

A level of mastery they had never seen.

Chun Yeowun flicked the sword he was holding.

"Take this."

Wheik! Pak!

"Huh!"

The sword went exactly where Lee Jong-hwa was and struck the ground.

The ground turned red from the heat.

Chun Yeowun reached out to the swords aiming at Marayun, and the seven swords

that lost contact fell to the ground.

Thud! Thud! Thud!

As they stood stunned, Chun Yeowun said.

“This is surprising. I thought everyone was regressing, but did the Guardians actually surpass their predecessors?”

‘!!!’

At those words, Marayun’s eyes widened. He immediately ran to Chun Yeowun and bowed.

“Great Guardian, what are you doing?”

Lee Jong-hwa still couldn’t understand, but Marayun didn’t care.

“Great Guardian Marayun, greets the 24th Lord of the Great Sky Demon Order, Lord Chun Ma.”

‘Huh?’

Chun Yeowun’s eyes lit up.

When he came here, everyone had to see the Sky Demon Sword, but this man accepted his existence right away.

He was about to ask out of curiosity, but Marayun said something unexpected.

“Please punish me! For not waiting for Lord Chun Ma to appear again! For forsaking what the predecessors have built!”

CHAPTER 78
KEEP IT HIDDEN (2)

[Keep in mind. He will surely return. The day when the Demon God comes… will be the day the Sky Demon Order will rise again.]

The last will of the past Great Guardian.

This will was kept in his heart for over 30 years.

No one knew about this other than the Great Guardian and a few more clans.

Shh!

Marayun looked at Chun Yeowun standing in front of him.

No one ever overpowered him, but Chun Yeowun was too fast for him.

However, the two had one similarity.

'He learned Steps of the Wind God.'

Steps of the Wind God was the best light footwork method in the Sky Demon Order.

And it was spread down to those with the title of Great Guardian.

'I heard that the 2nd Chun Ma knew most of the martial arts which existed in the Cult. That legend has to be true.'

Even during the reign of Chun Yeowun, only a few knew of that.

After walking away from the burning restaurant, Chun Yeowun stopped.

Tak!

Marayun stopped.

Chun Yeowun said.

“Speak.”

Chun Yeowun changed the place at the request of Marayun, who asked for a conversation.

Others moved away to erase any trace left behind near the restaurant.

Pak!

Marayun fell flat on the ground.

Chun Yeowun waved his hand.

“Omit the unneeded formalities.”

Chun Yeowun only wondered about what Marayun said and how he recognized him.

All the members of the clans, even those of the Chun family, couldn’t recognize him.

Who could even accept that the 2nd Chun Ma who disappeared one thousand years ago has come back?

“Haaa…”

“Enough.”

“Understood.”

At Chun Yeowun’s absolute words, Marayun knelt.

And Chun Yeowun asked.

“How did you know it was me?”

“I was ignorant and didn’t recognize you right away…”

“Don’t sweat it.”

Marayun, who took a moment to breathe, continued.

"…the Great Guardian family shares down the secrets of the Lords. As Guardians, and holders of Order in the Cult."

"I know that."

It happened during the time of Marakim too, the Great Guardian during Chun Yeowun's era.

He was a shadow to the Lord. The Lord's alter ego.

"A thousand years ago. After the sudden disappearance of the Chun Ma, the Cult was in chaos."

Natural outcome.

The Lord was missing. It was bound to happen.

Confusion rose

Chun Yeowun's eyes grew heavy at that.

"At our Cult, and everywhere else, the entire Jianghu was searched to find Chun Ma. Years and years, but nothing was found out."

The disappearance of the Lord of the Cult, who created the best era for the Sky Demon Order since the first Chun Ma.

Because of that, Cult members couldn't stop worrying and crying.

"That is what is known to all."

There is always another version.

And that was a secret that Great Guardians kept inheriting as information.

"After the disappearance of Chun Ma, Seong Mu-chun, who was a warrior in the Cult, made a prophecy."

“Seong Mu-chun.”

Chun Yeowun frowned. It was his first time hearing that name.

Marayun continued.

“What I know is that he was a talented person selected by Lord Chun ma in the Liaoning province.”

“Me?”

Chun Yeowun had no memory of him choosing someone from Liaoning province.

Chun yeowun’s eyes pondered at the thought of who he was.

‘Seong Mu-chun… Seong Mu-chun… wait! Is it Chun Mu-seong?’

The descendant from the distant future.

The name written backwards.

He couldn’t return to his original time period, and Chun Yeowun rescued him from the TP who came for him and even taught him martial arts.

‘Did he stay in the Cult for a while?’

Chun Yeowun thought that the man would have gone back to his time once he disappeared.

“He made a prophecy?”

“Yes.”

The descendant was reluctant to talk about the future.

Prophecy meant he said information about the future.

But the time axis had changed, so how could he tell?

“And what was that prophecy?”

“It was said that Chun Ma attained enlightenment by fighting someone and went to the realm of heaven, and once a thousand years pass, he will return back to the present time.”

“He said I’d be back in a thousand years?”

Chun Yeowun’s eyes narrowed.

Even if the descendant came from the future, the time axis had changed, so it was questionable how he found Chun Yeowun’s whereabouts.

That was when Chun Yeowun remembered one thing.

‘AH!’

Chun Mu-seong had a tracker.

The tracker was made of Gatelinium metal which the Nano chip was made of. And that was in Chun Yeowun’s body.

‘So that’s how he found out.’

In order to find where he was, Chun Mu-seong must have used the terminal. But the location was a thousand years in the future, so he must have been confused.

“Ha!”

Chun Yeowun exclaimed.

Knowing that, he felt like the descendant did something good.

It would be impossible for the descendant to announce something like that.

[Hello, I am a time traveller from the future. Ancestor has travelled to the future.]

No one of the past would have believed that.

So he spoke in a way the people of that era could understand.

“You and the Lord are the only ones who know of this?”

“Yes.”

Great Guardians, who firmly believed that, made it known to the following generations.

Marayun, who came to power, knew about Chun Yeowun, his skills, and his appearance. So he was able to identify Chun Yeowun the moment he saw him take control of the Air Swords and use Flame qi much stronger than the Left Guardian’s.

“I am sorry for not recognizing you right away.”

He would have noticed Chun Yeowun sooner if it wasn’t for the suit and the cut hair.

Even then, who could have ever recognized a person based on an oral description?

As Marayun was feeling guilty, Chun Yeowun said.

“Sorry…”

“Even though it was passed down with each generation, you all continued to be loyal to me and never forgot about me. Do you think I will blame you for that?”

“Lord Chun Ma!”

Pak!

Marayun lowered his head, feeling emotional.

It was an honour to be told such soft words by Chun Ma, who had descended onto the current time.

Thud!

Marayun apologized by hitting his head hard enough to crack the mask.

“I have sinned! I wasn’t able to maintain the will of the Cult the way my predecessors did.”

“You keep saying will this and will that, but what the hell is the will you keep talking about?”

“I thought that the Chun Ma had crossed over into the sacred realm.”

“What?”

People of the Sky Demon use the expression of sacred realm when the Lord dies.

It was meant to say that one was dead.

‘Hmm.’

Chun Mu-seong claimed to be a prophet and said that Chun yeowun would return back in a thousand years, but he didn’t give the exact time.

‘Why did he do that?’

It was questionable, but there was no way to confirm it as he was too far from them now.

Chun Yeowun asked Marayun, who was bowing his head.

“Why did you think I was dead?”

“That…”

Marayun hesitated.

“Go on.”

“It was because of the remains and relics of Chun Ma that Chun Woo-kyung, the younger brother of the current Lord, had discovered.”

“What?”

Chun Yeowun’s eyebrows rose.

“Please punish me!”

Thud!

Marayun banged his head.

He was hidden behind the mask, but his face was crossed with shame and guilt.

Chun Yeowun clicked his tongue.

“For a man like you to be played by him.Tch.”

“I am sorry!”

“Tell me in detail what happened.”

10 days ago.

As he wandered around to check the secret prison looking for the Lord of the Sky Demon Order, he sensed something.

During his 27 years of sincerity, the Sky Demon Order didn’t come out of dissolving.

All the Cult members were aware of the factions war.

“The Lord didn’t place anyone on the seat, and as Guardians, we couldn’t just point to anyone and take a side.”

However, the Guardians couldn’t just stand still.

If left as it was, it looked like the faction war would never end, and the Cult would only be completely destroyed.

“Unfortunately, I thought that we needed a new Lord.”

As the Great Guardian, he did have the authority to appoint a new Lord when a crisis struck.

“However, we couldn’t have an unqualified person become the Lord.”

Marayun decided to see the two factions in person and then decide.

“Two?”

“Chun Yu-seong and Chun Yu-jang.”

Not three, but two.

From Marayun's standpoint, who served the current Lord, it wasn't right to appoint Chun Woo-kyung, the younger brother of the Lord, as the new Lord.

It was because he was already pushed away from the competition in the past.

Therefore, Marayun planned to select the most suitable person among the Lord's kids.

"But I was wrong."

The first person Marayun went for was Chun Woo-kyung.

"Why did you go to him?"

"It was to tell that one of the two kids will be the Lord."

To declare the purpose.

Besides, he requested Chun Woo-kyung to help in the unification of the Cult by guiding the new Lord.

"How stupid."

Chun Yeowun shook his head, and Marayun was embarrassed.

"I took Chun Woo-kyung too lightly."

He thought that Chun Woo-kyung would at least understand his reasons.

However, the visit provided an opportunity for Chun Woo-kyung.

Once Marayun revealed his intentions to the man…

"Chun Woo-kyung told me that he found the remains and weapons of Chun Ma."

Marayun was genuinely shocked.

That was dangerous news for the Great Guardian, who was waiting for Chun Yeowun

to actually appear.

“I thought that the man’s prophecy was wrong.”

Marayun believed the prophecy till the end.

However, Chun Yeowun who disappeared, only his remains were found after a thousand years.

Although he didn’t say it, that night, Marayun had wept.

“So, did he say that he would be the new Lord and the Chun Ma?”

“It wasn’t that.”

Director Chun Woo-kyung was an evil person.

He never revealed his true intentions because he knew that the Great Guardian was better in martial arts.

“Rather, that time, when the Sky Demon Sword appeared, someone said that a new Chun Ma needed to be created to re-establish the Sky Demon Order.”

Chun Woo-kyung never put himself first.

Rather, he even suggested to the Great Guardian to pick someone who was better qualified among the kids.

At that time, Marayun just accepted the words.

He, who was weakened with the constant war in factions, truly believed in the words of Chun Woo-kyung.

“…then I told him about it.”

“About what?”

“That…”

Mount Hangbaek, southeast of Huangshi city.

Although it was located inside the city, it was close to the wall, making people less visible.

The mountain wasn’t too steep, but once entered, people could see why it is called Hangbaek.

Frozen cliffs.

It had a winter-like appearance all around the year.

Drrr!

As people weren't around, one didn’t know, but the icicles were shaking strong enough to fall.

It was an artificial vibration and not an earthquake.

At the innermost foot of the mountain, there was a place where the inside was covered with darkness.

Numerous lanterns were lit in the place where light would never come, and many workers in uniforms were dragging the icicles out of the cave.

“It's not there. More ice over there!”

“Yes!”

At someone’s call, the others moved the cart.

Barracks of tents were encamped 200 meters away from the ice mining site.

And in one tent.

Tap! Tap!

A middle-aged man was nervously tapping the table inside the tent.

The man in grey padding was Chun Woo-kyung.

There was an old phone on the table, and he looked at it with irritated eyes.

'Damn bastard!'

He sent an A-class core as payment. However, no progress has been relayed.

'Why is he not contacting me?'

By now, he should have mentioned if the assassination was successful or not.

However, contact was completely lost.

Chun Woo-kyung got up from his seat and pulled out a cigarette.

Chik!

As soon as he lit the fire, he took a deep breath and then exhaled.

'Great. I didn't expect much from them either.'

Push!

As he walked to the tent entrance, he looked at the place where the ice was being mined.

'If only I can get the legacy of Chun Ma!'

Inside the cave lies the legacy left behind by the 24th Lord.

It wasn't something like the Sky Demon Sword.

If the legend he knew was true, then it was the source of the Demon God's power.

'I should have coaxed the Great Guardian a bit more.'

In order to avoid suspicion as much as possible, only one place where the legacy was held was obtained.

He tried to hurry, but with ice settled in, it was hard to see any result despite the best equipment being used.

'It will be in my hands soon. I need to finish this work quickly... '

It was then. Shouts came from outside.

Woong!

The sound was muffled, making it hard to understand.

But one thing he knew was, it had to be found!

Phat!

Chun Woo-kyung rushed down to the cave with anticipating eyes.

When he arrived, he saw someone shouting loudly.

"Lord Chun Ma!"

Pak!

When the person saw Chun Woo-kyung, he bowed down and greeted him.

The man was wearing the same winter clothes as the workers. He was a supporter of the Chun Woo-kyung faction.

Although the video had broken out, he still believed that Chun Woo-kyung was the real one.

"Did you find it?"

Chun Woo-kyung asked.

"That… you will have to head down there and see."

"What happened?"

"While moving the ice…"

It was then.

Kwaang!

A huge roar from inside.

The moment they heard it, the cave shook too. This time, it was like an earthquake.

“Earthquake!”

“E-everyone out of the cave!”

Thinking the cave would collapse, the workers rushed outside. Ha Woo-chan, his supporter, spoke in a bewildered voice.

“There are several leaders inside!”

Phat!

Ha Woo-chan hurried into the cave.

“Ha Woo-chan!!”

It wasn’t just the workers, but the supporters of Chun Woo-kyung, who were down here as regular workers, could get hurt during this work.

Drrrr!

Chun Woo-kyung looked at the shaking cave.

Workers ran out, trembling in fear of dying.

It seemed like something was going on inside.

“Shit.”

Thinking, Chun Woo-kyung opened his eyes wide and looked at the cave.

As work continued for days, the cave was quite deep. Around 300 meters.

Jjjj!

“Uhm!”

A tremendous amount of heat was coming from inside the cave, enough to burn everyone.

‘What the hell is this?’

Wheik!

Chun Woo-kyung noticed that flame was flickering inside the cave. But he wasn’t sure what it was.

To be as careful as possible, they didn’t even bring any explosives into the cave, which was why it seemed more strange.

It was then.

“Kuaaak!”

Screams came from within the cave.

Chun Woo-kyung hurried inside only to see a huge cavity.

Wheik!

The cave was overflowing with flames, flames which looked like hell.

“This!”

Chun Woo-kyung raised his internal energy to protect himself.

Something screamed inside and ran towards him.

“Kuaaak! S-save me!”

It was Ha Woo-chan who went into the cave to save others.

He was naked with his skin burning.

Wheik!

Behind him, huge flames seemed to be coming to life.

Flames that moved like they had life in them.

“Kuaaak!”

“Euk!”

Chun Woo-kyung covered his ears.

The screams from the flame couldn’t be stopped.

Ha Woo-chan, who reached him, said covering his ears.

“L-Lord Chun Ma! We must run away!”

It was then.

“Chun Ma?”

A puzzled voice, the flame which wanted to burn everything subsided.

Step! Step!

An unknown person whose body was covered in flames stepped forward.

The flames wrapped around the body vanished, revealing the person.

‘A human?’

A naked man with long red hair like the flame, every hair on the body was red.

Goo!

The flame disappeared, but the naked man was giving out energy like a ferocious storm.

Thud!

The man got down on his knees and opened his mouth.

“Chun Ma… Chun Ma… my… My Lord.”

Drrr!

The entire body trembled.

Chun Woo-kyung smiled at the excitement he felt.

‘This… this is the legacy of the Demon God!’

CHAPTER 79
LEGACY OF DEMON GOD (1)

Chun Woo-kyung couldn't hide his satisfaction as he looked at the man sitting in front of him.

He was a bit slurred and lacked awareness, but his power was so strong that it was no exaggeration to call him a walking war machine.

Clank! Clank!

Even in the cold, the red-haired man with only pants on his body, was seated on the cold floor and was eating the stockpiled food.

Ravenously, he put food into his mouth with his bare hands, as if he was trying to fill the starving stomach.

'He already ate half of the food!'

'Is he the God of Gluttony?'

The amount of food the red-haired man ate was the share of 86 people.

Watching that, the people of the Chun Woo-kyung faction were dumbfounded.

"Lord Chun Ma. If you leave him like that…"

"Doesn't matter. We can just get more food."

More important was the condition of the man.

The monster who knelt in front of Chun Woo-kyung and then collapsed.

Staying in the ice seemed to drain him.

[T-that monster… was trapped in ice.]

Ha Woo-chan's words, who survived from the burns.

How the man got out, how he survived in ice, they were all full of questions about the man trapped in the ice prison.

The coldness of the ice was at -273.15°C. At a temperature where molecular movements would stop, this mysterious man was alive and moving.

'Maybe the secret to immortality is contained in that.'

Immortality, the dream of mankind. Chun Woo-kyung began to turn greedy.

"Hehhe! Delicious! More! Give me more! I want to eat more!"

The man who ate the whole pile of dried beef jerky spoke excitedly.

He ripped the rest of the canned food.

Then, a middle-aged man entered the tent.

"Leader."

"Lord Chun Ma."

A half-white, middle-aged man bowed.

"Did you check it?"

"Yes."

The man was a neurosurgeon specializing in the brain.

He was playing the role of a doctor on this trip.

"How was it?"

In response to Chun Woo-kyung's question, he handed the tablet PC.

The tablet PC contained brain scans and other results.

“You can see here! I don’t know how long he has been in here, but the brain cells have been damaged.”

“Is that why he is like that?”

Chun Woo-kyung asked, looking at the man digging his hands into the canned food.

The man was more like a savage child.

“It is because the nerve cells in the brain have been damaged, and he was left in that state for a long time in the cold, which is why he is displaying such degenerative behaviour.”

Chun Woo-kyung nodded his head.

He did make this rough guess, and this only helped him.

“It is just the brain. The body is well and moving normally. Besides, he has fast regenerative power.”

“Regenerative?”

“The regeneration of cells is several times greater than that of a normal person. If there is a wound, he will heal real quick.”

Chun Woo-kyung was interested in the new piece of information.

The ability to rapidly regenerate without medical intervention might be the starting point to immortality.

“With this rate of cell regeneration, it has potential to clear the degenerative behaviour syndrome, and might become normal in a month.”

“Hmm.”

Chun Woo-kyung’s expression was weird, making the doctor ask.

“Is there a problem?”

“So the regenerative syndrome can stay if the brain cells are stopped from

regenerating?"

"Sorry?"

At Chun Woo-kyung's words, the doctor was dumbfounded.

Those were the words that any doctor would hate the most, to keep a patient suffering.

"Why?"

At that question, Chun Woo-kyung licked his lips.

"Cause this is the perfect condition."

He wanted the power, not the man.

So he didn't want his original memory to come back, which meant he didn't want the syndrome to leave.

Making the man believe that he is Chun Ma, is all that he wanted.

"Hehehe! I am full. Nice!"

The red-haired man ate for 120 minutes and was now satisfied as he pounded his belly.

Chun Woo-kyung approached him and asked.

"Subordinate."

"Yes. My Lord!"

Chun Woo-kyung called him subordinate as he couldn't know the name.

"Are you all done now?"

"Yes. Indeed, the Lord is the best!"

The others shook their heads.

If one ate all that and wasn't full, then they wouldn't be humans.

Chun Woo-kyung leaned closer and asked.

"Subordinate. Do you remember what you said to me before you passed out?"

"What words? Subordinate said nothing."

"Didn't you say something inside the cave?"

"Inside the cave?"

The man shook his head and then smiled brightly.

"In the cave. It was very hot."

"Right! Then!"

Chun Woo-kyung waited for the next words with wide eyes.

At first, he thought that the man was a legacy of Demon God, but no.

The man said he was protecting something inside the cave before he fainted.

And now that he woke up, he completely forgot it.

"Guide me to where it is."

"Lord orders. I listen to Lord very well. Hehe."

The man jumped up and tried to leave when Chun Woo-kyung caught him.

"Put this on before we leave. I prepared this for you."

No matter how great his resistance to cold was, he had to wear something.

On the table was a top and something like a mask in the form of a helmet.

Tinted goggles which could cover the face.

“This is stuffy, lord.”

Putting on the mask, he was about to take it off.

“Always keep this on. This is an order from Chun Ma.”

“Ugh.”

At that, the man nodded with a sullen face.

Chun Woo-kyung was trying to prevent the others from knowing the man’s face.

In particular, ‘that person’ shouldn’t recognize it.

“Never take it off, okay?”

“Okay.”

At first, he didn’t like the mask, but after a few times of constantly telling him not to take it off, he stopped complaining.

After the preparations were done, Chun Woo-kyung tried to re-enter the cave.

But because of the degenerative syndrome, the movements of the subordinate were slurred and unsure.

Phat!

‘Amazing.’

As they moved slowly, the man suddenly moved so far, unfolding light footwork.

Looking at the posture, it was definite he learned martial arts.

Despite having degenerative behaviour syndrome, the man’s body seemed to remember everything.

When they reached the middle of the cave, Chun Woo-kyung gave orders to the others.

“You guys stay here.”

“Yes!”

“Do not let anyone come in.”

A treasure which was the legacy of Demon God, was inside the cave.

He had no intention of sharing it with others.

“Come on, Lord! A little further!”

“Wait!”

Chun Woo-kyung ordered his men and went into the cave alone with the man.

And not long after, they reached the place where he was first discovered.

Now the flames were no more, just the ice.

“Where is it?”

“Over there. Lord.”

He ran somewhere, a place tightly closed by the ice.

“Isn’t that blocked?”

“I will break it, my Lord. You wait.”

“Huh?”

He put his palms on the wall. Hot flames erupted from his hand, and the old ice wall began to melt.

‘Indeed, he is amazing.’

Chun Woo-kyung couldn’t hide his satisfaction. As a master at the Superior master level, he couldn’t melt the ice with internal energy.

The strength of this man was too much, to break down an ice wall.

'The best power. Hahaha!'

A subordinate like him was strong.

He thought that with this kind of power, he could even deal with Chun Ma.

Splash!

'Water.'

Before long, the floor they were standing on was turning into water, revealing a space behind.

"Ah!"

Chun Woo-kyung exclaimed at the sight.

A hidden cave.

"There."

There was an altar where the man pointed.

On the altar was engraved the word DEMON in red , a symbol of the Sky Demon Order.

"Hahahaha!"

Chun Woo-kyung ended up laughing aloud.

The legacy of the Demon God he had been searching for, was finally in front of his eyes.

Phat!

He approached the altar at once.

It was hot.

There was something on it.

“Is this made of sapphire?”

There were few things that could withstand heat for more than a thousand years.

This green colour vial had to be sapphire.

Chun Woo-kyung protected himself with energy and opened the bottle cap.

“Haa!”

A musty smell escaped from within.

It was the smell of blood.

Chun Woo-kyung couldn’t hide his emotions as he smiled.

“Found it.”

What he waited for for so long was inside the vial.

“Blood of Flame Qilin!”

The red liquid inside must be the blood of Flame Qilin!

The power of one of the five spirit beasts and a rare treasure that could enhance the body with a single drop of blood.

“Lord feels good. That is all I need.”

The man waved his hands with a smile.

Chun Woo-kyung said.

“Subordinate. Get away and stand.”

“Get away? What?”

“It means not to touch me.”

Chun Woo-kyung was planning on drinking the blood.

'With this, I can attain immortality.'

Legend has it that those who had the core of the spirit beasts or the blood will be immortal.

In addition, the spirit beasts contained a certain attribute so, if the Blood of Flame Qilin was taken, he could use flame.

'This is the source of this man's power.'

If he drank it, then he would be the same as the red-haired man.

Chun Woo-kyung wanted to drink that quickly.

"Hmm. How do I do that? Lord?"

Everything was fine, except for this.

He has to explain every single thing.

Chun Woo-kyung sighed and pointed his finger at the cave.

"Sigh… go to the entrance over there so no one can enter…"

Wheik!

It was then. The man suddenly turned his head and stared at the direction of the cave.

"Why would you do that…"

Ackk!

A scream from the cave.

"What is that?"

Members and workers were guarding the path into the cave.

So what did the scream mean?

In a solemn voice, the subordinate said.

“Someone is coming. Lord.”

“Coming?”

“Strong. Very strong.”

As soon as he said that, another scream followed.

KuaK!

Kuak!

Continuous screams.

They kept getting closer.

Chun Woo-kyung began to lose his happy face.

It looked like the enemy who invaded was indeed strong.

‘Who?’

The only people who knew of this place were him and Marayun.

Even if Marayun told the other two factions about this legacy of Demon God, it was impossible for them to come here so quickly.

Impossible to move as their transport was on ground.

‘Then at such times… ’

The screams were getting closer and closer. It felt like no one was able to stop the intruder.

Chun Woo-kyung looked at the cave with a troubled face and looked at the vail.

'Blood of Flame Qilin!'

He can't let someone else take it.

He lifted the bottle and drank it at once.

Gulp! Gulp!

The blood was as hot as boiling water. He felt his throat burn. Enduring the pain, he gulped every drop of it.

"Kuaaa!"

His stomach was burning.

The blood of Flame Qilin was intense.

Pak!

Chun Woo-kyung, who gulped the blood, sat down.

He wasn't sure how, but he wanted to absorb the power which was in the blood.

"Subordinate. No one should touch me…"

"He's here."

"What?"

At those words, Chun Woo-kyung's eyes turned to the cave.

The long shadows of the cave walls.

Arrived.

It was true.

Step! Step!

Soon, the face of the intruder appeared.

He was.

'!!!'

Chun Woo-kyung's eyes widened.

It was the most unexpected person.

'Chun-Chun Ma!'

CHAPTER 80
LEGACY OF DEMON GOD (2)

'Ch-chun Ma!'

The man was different from what he had seen in the video.

The existence in the whole place itself turned intimidating.

'H-how is he here?'

Chun Woo-kyung couldn't understand it.

He was sure that Chun Yeowun was in Jinan city.

And in Jinan city, a Gate Warning was issued, so no transportation was operating.

Coming here should be utterly impossible.

At his bewilderment, Chun Yeowun spoke in a cynical voice.

"It's better if you don't wait for that brain to find an answer."

Finally, he came face to face with the leader of the third faction.

Because this faction was like an organization, it wasn't easy to find the members and trace the whereabouts of Chun Woo-kyung.

But he ended up finding it thanks to him aiming for the legacy.

"Greed has made you get caught by the ankle."

Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand.

Energy rose and pulled Chun Woo-kyung's body.

“Ugh?”

The red-haired man blocked it.

Wooh!

When the man held out his hand, tremors occurred, and Chun Woo-kyung’s body, which was about to float, fell to the ground.

“Hmm?”

Chun Yeowun’s eyes lit up.

‘He stopped energy?’

It was the first time it happened since coming to this era.

Even Superior Masters couldn’t do that here, which meant this one had to be exceptional.

The subordinate shouted at Chun Yeowun.

“Lord. I won’t let him touch you! If you bully my Lord, I won’t forgive you!”

The moment he heard those words, Chun Yeowun’s eyes narrowed.

A very familiar voice.

‘No way… ’

The voice was thicker than the one he knew, and the tone was slurred.

A wording that children usually use.

Unlike Chun Yeowun, who was puzzled, Chun Woo-kyung was surprised by the subordinate's act.

‘He stopped the internal energy of Chun Ma?’

He didn’t think that he was this strong.

A small ray of hope bloomed in his heart.

'If he can deal with him, then I may have a chance.'

He thought that there was a slight possibility of taking down the enemy while aiming for a gap.

But not everything goes as planned.

"Kuak!"

Chun Woo-kyung coughed up blood.

The man started to panic at the sight and supported him.

"Lord! Are you alright?"

"I-I am fine."

Even speaking seemed difficult for Chun Woo-kyung.

His body was swelling up because of the blood he drank.

He said he was fine, but his insides were burning like fire.

'I need to stabilize… '

It was urgent to stabilize and control the energy movement in his body.

In the meantime, he hoped that the man could block Chun Ma.

"Subordinate. Stop him, no, just kill him!"

Rather than stopping him, killing him would be the best outcome.

But the response from the man was different.

"Lord. But that person. I feel like I saw him before."

'!?'

Chun Woo-kyung frowned.

If this was the legacy of the Demon God, then it had to be passed down from a thousand years ago.

There was a possibility of the person being acquainted with the Demon God at one point.

'Even with the problem in his brain, he still remembers that man?'

It seemed similar to knowing martial arts.

According to the doctor, it had to take a month for the degenerative behaviour syndrome to cure.

But Chun Woo-kyung couldn't stop being nervous.

'I shouldn't think of other stuff.'

He pointed to Chun Yeowun, who was at the entrance of the cave and spoke.

"Listen up. That person is a wicked person who pretends to be the Chun Ma."

"Pretend?"

"He calls himself Chun Ma."

At those words, the subordinate's ears went red. It was because he was angry at what he had just heard.

"Chun Ma is my Lord!"

'Good.'

He achieved what he intended to.

If anger was brought out, the man wouldn't think of anything other than smashing the man in front of him.

Chun Woo-kyung licked his lips.

“That person is trying to kill me and confuse the Sky Demon Order. What should you do?”

Bang!

The subordinate slammed his hand on the floor.

“He needs to be killed! I will kill him! No one will touch the Lord!”

He was angry.

His brain has degenerated, but he could feel anger.

On the other hand, Chun Yeowun’s eyes turned cold.

“You are pulling strings till the end.”

He stretched out his hand.

Jjjjjkk!

Cold spread throughout the cave. Hundreds of Ice swords appeared.

Chun Woo-kyung was at a loss of words at that sight.

“W-what is this?”

“Then both of you die together!”

Chun Yeowun pointed his finger at them.

All the ice swords went rushing for Chun Woo-kyung.

He could have used Sky Flash, but they were in the cave, so he avoided doing that.

“D-damn it!”

Shocked and scared, Chun Woo-kyung closed his eyes.

When he was one step away from turning into a hedgehog.

Something he hadn't expected happened.

Wheiik!

Flames formed like a thick film around them.

Papapak!

The ice swords which hit the shield made of flames, shattered or melted because of the heat.

Not a single sword made it inside.

"Oh-oh!"

Chun Woo-kyung was excited and amazed.

He didn't think that it could be stopped.

"My Lord! Do not bully my Lord!"

The man who blocked the Ice Swords, groaned and slammed his red palms to the ground.

'What is he trying to do?'

Bewildered, he raised his palms again.

A pillar of fire rose where Chun Yeowun was standing.

Wheeik!

The pillar of flame engulfed Chun Yeowun in an instant. But that didn't seem enough, so the man opened his hands, and dozens of spheres of flames were formed.

Dung!

Temperature rising even more.

"Die!!"

The sphere of white flames created in the air rushed towards the pillars like cannons.

Kwakwakwang!

As the sphere of flame entered the pillar of flame, an explosion occurred.

The destructive power was enough to shake the entire cave.

Rumble!

'A-amazing!'

Chun Woo-kyung couldn't keep his mouth shut. He couldn't hide his shock at the man who had tremendous power in his hands.

He didn't seem like a human.

'This is the subordinate's strength.'

This man looked like he was overpowering Chun Ma.

Within the explosion which looked impossible for everyone to survive.

Wheeing!

A huge spear of flame appeared in the subordinate's hand.

It seemed like he was trying to be certain of his kill. It was the moment he was about to throw the spear of flame.

Swoosh!

Something happened to the flame pillar.

Like the Red Sea which split in half, Chun Yeowun's extended hand was revealed.

"You are pretty good."

Chun Yeowun said casually.

Chun Yeowun was uninjured, not a single burn.

'...no!'

Chun Woo-kyung was startled.

"Uh!"

The man was shocked too.

However, he soon regained his posture and threw the spear of flame at Chun Yeowun.

Shhh!

The spear of flame tried to pierce Chun Yeowun's heart.

Of course, the subordinate thought he would avoid it, so he threw another spear at the same time towards where Chun Yeowun moved.

But.

Pak!

Chun Yeowun grabbed the spear of flame flying in.

There was a risk of getting burned, but Chun Yeowun threw the spear of flame back at the man as if nothing had happened.

"Take it back."

Shhh!

Flames were his power, so he believed that no damage would happen to him.

"Flames are useless to me..."

Pak!

"Kuak!"

His expectations shattered.

The spear of flame pierced through the man's shoulder.

And with that, he bounced back.

Thud!

After bouncing back a few times, the subordinate got up.

The pierced part was rapidly regenerating.

Shhhh!

Blood vessels connecting and muscles reforming.

Several times the speed of any normal regeneration.

Chun Yeowun, who saw it, said.

"Indeed, it is you. You took the blood of Flame Qilin."

The flame, and the regenerative abilities.

Chun Yeowun was suspicious of the man.

'Blood of flame Qilin couldn't be taken by a human.'

Flame wasn't easy.

It contained energy which men couldn't take, and without neutralizing the blood, the insides would burn, and the person would die.

'hmm.'

There was only one man who overcame that.

Thanks to the neutralizing of blood with Ice qi, the man who called himself the aide of Chun Yeowun, survived.

'Why?'

Chun Woo-kyung's subordinate felt nostalgia.

More than a thousand years have passed.

The blood did extend the lifespan, but not to this extent.

'Then.'

The only way to dispel the doubt was to check it out for himself.

If he could check the face behind the mask, he would know for sure.

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun's form dispersed and reached in front of the subordinate.

Most people couldn't have noticed it, but the subordinate raised his flames when Chun Yeowun closed the distance.

Wheeik!

After Chun Yeowun dodged it, he reached for the mask.

"Ahh!"

Shocked, the man moved back.

[Never take off the mask.]

He remembered the command from Chun Woo-kyung, so he avoided it.

Besides, Chun Woo-kyung, who was unable to concentrate on the energy flowing in his body, kept shouting.

"Don't take off the mask!!"

The man who heard it tried to run.

“Where!”

Chun Yeowun followed him.

The man desperately tried to escape, but the same thing kept happening again and again.

When he was on the verge of being caught, the man screamed.

“Ahhhh!”

“Show your face.”

Not caring about the other person’s wishes, Chun Yeowun kept going after the man, trying to cut off the mask.

At that moment, huge flames engulfed the body of the man.

Wheik!

‘This one?’

Chun Yeowun frowned. He used flames to escape from the crisis.

“Ahhhhh!”

The man crossed his arms and swung the flame around like a tornado.

Now, a whirlwind of flames was soaring high in the cave right between them.

“Subordinate!”

The whirlwind of flame which was between them kept getting stronger.

‘I-it’s getting stronger.’

Chun Woo-kyung got up from his seat and moved back in fear that the flames would touch him.

If he kept sitting there trying to control the energy, he might get swept away.

Kwakwang!

The entire cave was devastated.

Cracks and fragments everywhere, powerful enough for the cave to collapse and bury everyone.

'No! If this goes on, I might die here.'

He didn't have the time to control the energy of the Flame Qilin in his body.

Chun Woo-kyung, who thought that he might die, tried to escape from the cave passage.

It was then.

Swoosh!

The flames which were going around wildly changed.

A terrifying coldness rose, and the flames, which didn't look like they could go down, were subsiding into water and vapour.

'F-flame is... '

Shocked, Chun Woo-kyung looked back.

Pang!

In the dying flames, someone's body was thrown in the direction of Chun Woo-kyung.

The subordinate.

Bounce, thud!

The floor shattered as the man kept bouncing.

After rolling on the floor multiple times, the man stopped, barely catching his breath and exhaling harshly.

“Huk… huk…”

‘Ah!’

Meanwhile, Chun Woo-kyung checked to see if his mask was intact.

Fortunately, the mask did have cracks, and the colour changed because of the heat, but it was still there.

The mask was fine.

‘…even this monster is not an opponent for him.’

Victory and defeat.

The subordinate was no match for Chun Ma.

Just seeing that the monstrous man stagger with ragged breathing, was enough proof for anyone to understand it, the man was afraid of Chun Ma now.

‘He is not human… kuak!’

Chun Woo-kyung grabbed his stomach as the Flame Qilin’s blood moved inside.

If he was careless in his movement and control, the Flame qi might devour him.

‘We have no chance of winning.’

Chun Woo-kyung looked at the face of the subordinate.

If this went on, both would die together.

‘…nothing more can be done.’

It was unfortunate, but it seemed like there was no other chance for Chun Woo-kyung to escape.

There was no other way to live.

Chun Woo-kyung, who made that decision, ordered the man.

“Subordinate. Just kill him.”

He said that so that he could run away.

However, the man didn’t respond this time.

“What are you standing there for? Kill him…”

The man turned.

‘Thi… ’

He didn’t realize it as he only looked at the back, but when the man turned, he saw that the mask had been torn off, and the face was covered in blood.

‘Shit. His face!’

He tried to keep the man away from the sight of others, but it didn’t work.

But it didn’t matter.

Either way, the man was only going to buy some time for Chun Woo-kyung to escape.

“Sigh… don’t worry about the mask. Just kill him…”

It was then.

Grab!

“Kuak!”

The subordinate moved at the speed of lightning and grabbed his neck.

Shocked, Chun Woo-kyung tried to push him away.

“Cough, what are you doing…”

“Who should I kill?”

“What?”

“And who is the subordinate?”

‘!!!’

Chun Woo-kyung’s face went stiff at the voice, which wasn’t slurred and not child-like anymore.

His eyes trembled at what he thought.

‘N-no way… ’

At his bewilderment, the subordinate showed his bright red eyes and shouted with pride.

“I am Hu Bong, the lieutenant of Lord Chun Yeowun, the Demon God of the Great Sky Demon Order!”

CHAPTER 81
LEGACY OF DEMON GOD (3)

'*H-how does he remember already?*'

The doctor said it would take an entire month for his brain to get back to normal.

Well, that's in normal cases.

When trapped in the whirlwind of those fierce flames, in order to subdue the rebellious Hu Bong, Chun Yeowun inflicted a hit to the head.

That was the starting point.

The moment the head was injured, the Flame qi and Flame Qilin's blood began to heal it, regenerating the brain cells in the process.

But Chun Woo-kyung was unaware of it, so he was shocked.

At that time, the grip on his neck was so strong.

Clench!

"Cough!"

Hu Bong, who revealed his identity, couldn't hide his anger.

When his memory returned, he remembered everything he had done.

"How dare you pretend to be him?"

He couldn't forgive the man.

For Hu Bong, there was only one Chun Ma.

'I-I can't breath… '

As if the Flame Qilin's blood inside of him wasn't enough, Hu Bong was now killing him.

But.

Pak!

Hu Bong grabbed the man's hand.

"Let… g…"

"Let go of what?"

Hu Bong broke his wrist without warning.

Crack!

"Kuaak!"

The broken bone twisted in a weird form.

If not for the pain, then Chun Woo-kyung's face was red because of being grabbed by the neck.

Hu Bong showed no sign of releasing him.

"How dare a bastard like you seek the title and legacy of the Lord!"

Despite having the blood of Qilin inside of him, Chun Woo-kyung couldn't handle Hu Bong's Flame qi.

That was when someone called him.

"Hu Bong."

'!!!'

The moment he heard that voice, Hu Bong's face contorted.

He was unable to hold back his emotions, and with tears forming in his eyes, he

threw away the body of Chun Woo-kyung and rushed to Chun Yeowun.

“Looorrrrrddddddd!”

Hearing Hu Bong's winy words, Chun Yeowun had a change of expression too.

Even though Chun Yeowun’s emotions were never shown, he never dreamed of meeting Hu Bong in this era.

“My Lord, your first and eternal lieutenant Hu Bong is… ugh… wahhh…”

He couldn’t stop the tears from pouring down.

Hu Bong’s feelings couldn’t be expressed in words.

“Same here. Hu Bong.”

Chun Yeowun spoke to him in a soft voice. It was because he was moved by the unchanging loyalty.

“My Lorrrd! Wahhh!”

Hearing that, Hu Bong burst into tears once again.

Despite having the looks of a man in his 30s, it seemed like Hu Bong hadn’t changed.

Hu Bong was still Hu Bong.

“Kuuaa…”

Chun Woo-kyung, who had been thrown away by Hu Bong, grabbed his stomach and groaned.

He wasn’t feeling well.

‘Flame qi… I am unable to control it… ’

And as time went on, the Flame qi in his body grew stronger.

His intestines were swelling up as if he suffered from internal injuries.

If he wouldn't be able to control it, then he might die right there.

'Kuaa. I need to get out of here.'

Chun Woo-kyung forced himself to endure the pain in order to escape the place.

The pain was so severe that he felt like he would lose his reason.

Even if it meant he had to crawl, he had to get out of the place.

Puak!

That was when, something pierced his left calf.

"Shit!"

Not only that.

He felt another thing pierce his right calf.

"Ackk!"

Chun Woo-kyung screamed and looked at what lodged itself in his calves.

'T-this?'

It was nothing but the ice swords.

Two Ice Swords pierced his calves to the ground, making him unable to move.

Shhh!

As he fell into bewilderment, Chun Yeowun appeared in front of him.

"Who told you you could go?"

"Ch-chun Ma!"

Chun Woo-kyung's face darkened at Chun Yeowun's words.

Since the moment he saw Chun Yeowun in the video, he had been certain that such a day would come.

“You must realize your sins, right?”

The fake Sky Demon Sword and the fake jade plaque.

He even declared himself as the next Chun Ma.

Death was the only possible punishment for those who committed such grave sins.

Grunt!

Chun Woo-kyung ground his teeth.

Hatred was emanating from his eyes more than fear.

‘If only you… you hadn’t appeared… ’

Unlike Chun Yu-seong, who begged for his life in the face of death, this man resented Chun Yeowun.

If Chun Yeowun hadn’t appeared, his plan would have been executed without a single hitch.

‘Sky Demon Order… The title of Chun Ma… all mine.’

He could have had all that, but now, everything had collapsed.

He resented the man for it.

Chun Woo-kyung, who decided that it was too late for him to escape, spit out all the words he had been holding in his heart.

“From the moment the Cult was dissolved and till now, you didn’t bother showing yourself once, but now you come up when it was going to finally have a Lord? Why are you even meddling in the affairs of your descendants…”

Puck!

“Kuak!”

Before he could even finish what he was saying, Chun Yeowun looked bitter.

Grunt.

As he kept coughing up blood, Chun Yeowun said.

“Meddle? What a joke…”

“Kuak”

“Right. Whether you fight for the position of Lord or not is your matter, but how could you allow yourself to impersonate Chun Ma?”

Chun Woo-kyung, who was coughing up blood, raised his head and said.

“Kuaak… a thousand years… are you saying that it was wrong to use the title of Chun Ma, not used since a thousand years ago, for the sake of reuniting the scattered Cult?”

There are people who do not bend their beliefs in any situation.

Chun Woo-kyung was such a man. He never thought that he did anything wrong.

“After the dissolving of the Cult, the members were all divided into 3 factions, and they fought each other for 27 years. Despite enemies lurking around, our confrontation kept going on. How could such a Cult be brought into one? By killing others? Do you think that by killing and weakening the power, you will make the Cult one?”

When Chun Yeowun said nothing, he continued in anger.

“How can we know whether the lost Sky Demon Sword still existed or not? How could we know you would actually stay alive for a thousand years? Even if it was a fake sword, it was to bring everyone together…”

Bang!

Before he could finish, Chun Woo-kyung’s head was crushed to the floor.

Chun Yeowun said in a cold tone.

“I can’t hear this anymore.”

“Kuaaa.”

“A person who cares so much for the Cult hires assassins because I appeared?”

Chun Woo-kyung’s body trembled.

He wondered why the man on the phone never called him back, but he was sure that assassins had gone to Chun Yeowun.

Not caring about the man’s thoughts, Chun Yeowun continued.

“And the fact that the Cult has been like this for 27 years is because of your incompetence, but you’ve put up a good font with all that bullshit.”

No excuse was acceptable.

Considering that he was his descendant, he didn’t kill him right away and heard the words. But the excuses were disappointing.

“You aren’t even worth keeping alive.”

Shhh!

When Chun Yeowun took his foot off the head, Chun Woo-kyung's body was lifted up.

It was more painful as his calves still had ice swords struck in them.

“Acckk!”

Chun Woo-kyung’s battered face was screaming, but Chun Yeowun didn’t mind and put his palm on the Dantian.

“What are you…”

“Taking back what you coveted.”

“What?”

Woong!

At that moment, energy rushed into his Dantian.

“Achhh!”

A wave of energy.

Chun Woo-kyung, who couldn’t handle it, bent.

The energy, which entered his Dantian, broke it apart.

Noticing something, Chun Yeowun said.

“I thought you must have absorbed even a little, but you don’t seem the least bit talented.”

“What…”

Puck!

Chun Yeowun slowly brought up the palm which was on the Dantian.

“Eukk!”

A reflux-like feeling was felt within, eventually, the palm reached the neck.

“Kuak!”

Red thick liquid gushed from the mouth.

The blood of Flame Qilin, the liquid he had drunk.

Chun Woo-kyung was unable to absorb the blood because of its attribute.

Dung!

The blood, which came out of the body, floated in the air without a single drop being

wasted to the ground.

Chun Woo-kyung looked at that in disbelief.

“It is dirty, but it is a waste to let this go.”

Swh!

“My lord, here.”

Hu Bong came to his side carrying a vial.

Chun Yeowun put the blood of Flame Qilin into it.

“Uhhh!”

In the end, not a single thing Chun Woo-kyung wanted, had happened.

Even the blood of Flame Qilin was stolen away.

Chun Woo-kyung looked at Chun Yeowun with resentment.

“The same till the end. That is the one thing I like about you.”

But he wouldn’t spare the man.

Chun Yeowun grabbed something in the air.

Chun Woo-kyung’s head collapsed under the internal energy.

Crack!

“Kuaak!”

And then, Chun Yeowun clenched his fist tighter in the air.

Crack!

The head shattered like a watermelon.

The last member of the three factions, who dreamed of being the Lord, lived a tragic end.

Even though he was his blood descendant, Chun Yeowun didn't show mercy.

"Hu Bong."

"Yes, my lord."

"Burn him."

"Yep!"

Wheik!

Flames rose from Hu Bong's hands and burned Chun Woo-kyung's corpse.

Chun Yeowun and Hu Bong, who left the cave, went up to the point where the barracks were set.

Chun Yeowun asked Hu Bong what he wanted to know the most.

"What the hell happened?"

Hu Bong was here in the current era, and Chun Yeowun was curious about how that happened.

Hu Bong, who was still happy to see Chun Yeowun right in front of him, spoke with tears in his eyes.

"My Lord! My Lord was said to have fallen into the distant future. How could I not have waited for you?"

"What?"

Chun Yeowun's eyes trembled at those words.

Unlike the Great Guardian, Hu Bong seemed convinced that he had crash-landed into

the future instead of some random cooked up story.

CHAPTER 82
LEGACY OF DEMON GOD (4)

Hu Bong.

A loyal follower of Chun Yeowun since the early days of the Academy, an institution with the role of fostering the warriors of the Sky Demon Order.

Originally, he was a small clan member, but he became the lieutenant and right-hand of Chun Yeowun after overcoming the other subordinates.

In a way, he was like Chun Yeowun's friend and lieutenant at the same time.

"How do you know that?"

Chun Yeowun asked in shock.

Even the Great Guardian of the present age, the Guardian of the Sky Demon Order, didn't know the exact story.

So what happened?

"That's what the warrior Seong Mu-chun said."

"He?"

Chun Yeowun couldn't hide his curiosity.

It was strange that descendant Chun Mu-seong, who was concerned about the spread of information about the future, was going around saying stuff.

"It is different from what the Great Guardian of this era said."

"Huh? My Lord, this era, you mean you are talking about the Great Guardian one thousand years from then?"

“Right.”

“Oh! The Cult is alive and well!”

Hu Bong trembled as if it was an odd thing.

Although there was faith, no Cult member would not show such a reaction hearing that the Cult was alive a thousand years later.

Chun Yeowun shook his head.

“No. It dissolved 27 years ago.”

“Yes? The Cult is? W-what is that…”

Hu Bong’s expression changed with those words.

Hu Bong was a man with various expressions.

“First listen to me and then tell me about this situation.”

Chun Yeowun informed him of what happened, and relaid what Marayun said.

Hu Bong kept nodding through the story and then said while clapping his hands.

“I think I know.”

“Hmm?”

“Maybe it was because of Seong Mu-chun’s request.”

“He made a request?”

“Yes. He said that no one but us should know about this. That… What did he say… moth? No! Butterfly! Right. He said something about the future changing because of a butterfly effect! That it may cause us not to meet with the Lord.”

[Butterfly effect. Even the most minor changes or small events could lead to unexpected results in the future, just like the flapping of a butterfly’s small wings could cause major weather changes.]

Nano explained it to Chun Yeowun.

Thanks to that, he understood what Hu Bong tried to say.

'It was because of the fear that history will be changed or affected?'

When it came to space and time axis, one couldn't be sure.

His descendant Chun Mu-seong, who lived in the era of time travel possibilities, wasn't sure what changes could happen.

"Hu Bong. Do you know his real name?"

"Huh? Real name?"

At that response, Chun Yeowun was sure of one thing, that his descendant didn't reveal all the facts.

Like the fact that he came from the future.

"Nothing. Hu Bong, so after hearing from him that I fell into the future, you waited for me?"

At his question, Hu Bong's eyes turned red again.

"My Lord was alone. How can I leave you like that when I am your right-hand! Euhhh!"

"You… really…"

At those words, Chun Yeowun felt his throat go tight.

Hu Bong couldn't leave him alone, so he ended up in slumber for a thousand years.

And this loyalty was enough to move Chun Yeowun's heart.

"Now that I have met Lord again, I can rest in peace… ah, it isn't like I am going to die or anything. If I die, I won't be able to serve my Lord."

Chun Yeowun smiled bitterly at the shivering and crying of Hu Bong.

Hu Bong was the one who used to make him smile.

“Hu Bong. Just how were you able to endure it all this time?”

Achieving such a feat would require a tremendous amount of courage and mental strength.

Chun Yeowun didn’t know that Hu Bong was sealed in the ice.

“I was stuck in ice.”

“Ice?”

“The man said that it was called hibernation.”

“Hibernation?”

“A method of freezing people, and if frozen like that, one could survive without getting old. But I thought that I would die of cold. Euuu.”

Hu Bong shuddered at the terrible experience he went through.

The person who froze him was Dan Ju-cheon, who was brought in from the Ice Palace. He was able to make the strongest ice which wouldn’t melt unless it was purposely melted.

“I don’t think I will ever do something like that again.”

“You did something dangerous.”

Actually, such a thing was dangerous for ordinary people to do.

In the future, there were safe means to defrost those in hibernation, but not the time they were in now.

“I had the blood of the spirit beast, so I was the only one who could do it.”

He could do it because he had great regenerative abilities.

Hu Bong wanted to meet Chun Yeowun even if it meant losing himself in the process.

“Hu Bong, you really are…”

The man could have really died, but the fact that he was alive made it even more emotional.

“You are so foolish to try all this to meet me.”

At that, Hu Bong said.

“It is because I had to meet the Lord and take you back.”

“What?”

Chun Yeowun’s face hardened at that.

It was impossible for them to move through space and time as they were in a place where science hadn’t developed that far.

“What do you mean? Take me back?”

“Seong Mu-chun said there was a way to get the Lord back to us.”

“A way back?”

Chun Yeowun’s eyes fluttered. This was completely unexpected.

It was shocking that Hu Bong had gone into hibernation and waited all this time to take Chun Yeowun back.

“…what is that?”

Calming his heart, Chun Yeowun asked.

Hu Bong responded, a bit perplexed.

“That… I don’t know exactly.”

“What? You don’t know how but you plan on taking me back?”

“He said that he had a divine object which would allow the Lord to return to our

time. But he didn't tell me what it was."

"Divine object?"

Chun Yeowun frowned at the word.

The word Divine Object meant it was very special.

And if it was an object that would help in time travelling, then there was one thing Chun Yeowun could think of.

'Timepack?'

Timepack, a space-time movement device from the era of his descendant.

However, it was a disposable and personal device.

If Chun Yeowun could remember correctly, Chun Mu-seong had just one timepack left with him to go back to his era.

'No… '

If the object Hu Bong was talking about was indeed that, then Chun Mu-seong had given up on returning to his time.

Chun Yeowun felt a weird feeling in his stomach.

Not realising that, Hu Bong continued.

"He said that the object could make the Lord come back again. But he said that it can't fall into others' hands, and to destroy it before that happens."

"Did you hide that divine object?"

"Kya! Indeed my Lord! I made sure to hide it so that no one could find it."

If it was the timepack that Chun Yeowun was thinking of, then it could never be given to someone else.

'Ah!'

Chun Yeowun thought of something else.

“Hu Bong… Did you sacrifice yourself to tell me this?”

At first, he thought that Hu Bong was here to not leave him alone in the future.

But that didn’t seem right.

Hu Bong said that he waited a thousand years to reveal where he had hidden the timepack and make sure that Chun Yeowun heads back to the past.

“Are… are you insane?”

Chun Yeowun was experiencing a mix of emotions.

The timepack would allow only one person to go back.

“That divine object…”

Hu Bong interrupted Chun Yeowun, who was about to say something.

“Lord… I know.”

“What do you know!”

“He said that only one person could use it.”

At Hu Bong’s words, Chun Yeowun furiously shouted.

“You went through this knowing that!”

It wasn’t to criticize him.

It was because he didn’t want to accept the idea of letting Hu Bong sacrifice himself.

Thud!

Hu Bong knelt down with tears in his eyes.

Looking into Chun Yeowun’s eyes, he said.

“Lord! You need to go back! All the members of the Cult are waiting for you!”

“You…”

“And Lord! Mun Ku… Mun Ku is waiting for you. We can’t let your only child grow up without a father, right? Euuhhh!”

Hu Bong began to cry again.

Chun Yeowun, who was feeling complicated, looked up and covered his eyes.

He never felt this frustrated even when he crash-landed into the future, but he was feeling more pain at Hu Bong’s words.

‘Mu-seong… Mu-seong… you really… ’

Chun Yeowun blamed his descendant.

Even if it was for Chun Yeowun, Chun Mu-seong did a cruel thing.

He made Hu Bong sacrifice himself.

‘What a pain.’

Chun Yeowun was clever, but right now, his mind didn’t work.

Everything was messed up.

Since this era was on a different axis, time was passing in other ones.

He himself saw that he could do nothing in this era which was so different to him, so how could Hu Bong stay here?

‘You should have just waited for me.’

That seemed way better to him.

Chun Yeowun could have waited until a space-time device was developed and then use it.

That required a lot of patience from Chun Yeowun, but at least Hu Bong wouldn't have to be sacrificed.

'Casualty?'

Not everything would go the way he wanted.

As much as he wanted to return back to the original era, a sacrifice was needed.

Clench!

Chun Yeowun bit his lip.

"Loord!"

"Hu Bong."

"…yes."

Hu Bong responded with a dull face.

He knew that Chun Yeowun would be angry, but Hu Bong was happy.

'My Lord thinks so much of me… '

If he didn't care about him, he wouldn't be so angry.

He felt like celebrating his sacrifice.

"Don't even think about making sacrifices."

"Sorry?"

"I am taking you with me."

"L-Lord!"

Hu Bong was touched. He was moved by the words he heard.

It felt like he was being paid for the sacrifices he made.

'Lord… this much is enough for me. Even if the Lord goes back alone, I feel like I have achieved everything.'

Just words were enough.

Contrary to his thoughts, Chun Yeowun never said empty words.

'…I will find it. A way to take Hu Bong back!'

One thought came to his mind.

If the hidden timepack was a machine, then he could have Nano do an analysis.

If Nano's system was locked and refused to, then he would just find a brilliant scientist and find a way.

First, the Divine Object has to be found.

"Hu Bong."

"Yes, Lord?"

"Where is that divine object?"

With an apologising expression , Hu Bong said.

"Lord, I am sorry. I don't exactly know where, but I have a password."

"Password?"

"And the password…"

Chun Yeowun touched his forehead.

"You hid something else, didn't you?"

"I apologize. Lord!"

Thud! Thud!

Hu Bong banged his head on the floor.

Despite being hurt, he kept banging again and again.

Annoyed, Chun Yeowun raised his hand.

Woong!

Hu Bong was lifted up.

“Just saying.”

There was one thing that Chun Yeowun was worried about.

Marayun had clearly said there were three legacies left behind.

Chun Yeowun was really hoping that he was wrong.

“Hu Bong… you aren’t the only one waiting, right?”

Hu Bong answered very slowly.

“Yes…”

“Ackhh! I’m going crazy!”

His headache was reaching its peak.

“You people are really…”

He never thought that the loyalty of his subordinates would end up biting him like this.

“Who else?… Tell me quickly.”

There were two people he could guess.

Besides Hu Bong, there were two others who took the blood of a spirit beast.

Hu Bong clasped his hands and said.

“L-Lord. Since just one wasn’t guaranteed to survive, we had to go all three of us.”

“What?”

“Baekgi went into hibernation after seeing the kids, and I went into hibernation right away with my partner.”

“Your partner?”

Chun Yeowun couldn’t understand Hu Bong’s words.

As far as he knew, Baekgi wasn’t even married in the first place, and he had no idea who the other person was.

Baekgi had taken the Dragon Turtle’s blood, but who was the other.

“What the hell? Did you come with your wife!”

“Mun Ran-yeong. Lord.”

“…”

Chun Yeowun stood speechless for a moment.

Mun Ran-yeong, whom Hu Bong spoke of, was the Great elder.

She was a loyalist who stayed in the imperial palace protecting the Flame Qilin’s blood for a long time.

Chun Yeowun even gave her the highest position for it.

“Mun Ran-yeong?”

“Yes.”

Hu Bong smiled shyly.

Chun Yeowun stared at Hu Bong with widened eyes. He married an older woman who was a hundred years apart in age.

Besides she was.

'Mun Ku's ancestor.'

She was from the same clan as Mun Ku, Chun Yeowun's lover.

This was really twisted.

Even Chun Yeowun, who was never easily surprised, was really shocked at this news.

"Hu Bong… you are a shocking person…"

"Hehe. Somehow it ended like that."

Hu Bong ruffled his hair.

"Ah! Lord!"

Hu Bong suddenly drew something on the ground.

Shhh!

"What are you doing?"

"The password that Seong Mu-chun gave me. I don't know what this means, but I was told to memorize this."

What Hu Bong drew was a square.

And then he started adding many other shapes. They were mostly squares and rectangles.

36 Quadrangles.

'What is this?'

Chun Yeowun couldn't think of anything until Nano said.

[This is a TQC code.]

'TQC code?'

[A password created in 2600.]

'Ah!'

A password used in the future.

His descendant Chun Mu-seong took measures so that even if the legacy was found, the person wouldn't know what he was trying to convey.

'He was very thorough about this.'

Fortunately, Nano didn't have a lock on deciphering.

'Can you decipher it?'

[It isn't possible. There is only the Q code.]

'What?'

[TQC code is made of Triangle, Quadrangle and Circle.]

Three codes need to be combined.

Hu Bong had one of the three codes.

Which meant the code could be unlocked when the other two people were also found.

"My Lord, I was told that you would surely know."

"Right."

A code which only Chun Yeowun, in this era, could understand.

Chun Yeowun moved.

"We need to find the other two."

The code was one thing, but he also couldn't leave them in hibernation for long.

Hu Bong opened his mouth carefully.

"Hmm. Lord. Then I will start with the person I know…"

Flinch!

It was then.

Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand to the east.

Swoosh! Bang!

At that moment, a huge explosion occurred, with the sound of something flying in.

The blast tore all the tents around the place at once.

CHAPTER 83
VANISHED (1)

On a mountain, 2,5 km away from Mount Hanbaek.

Inside a tent under the transmission tower.

-Click! Distance secured.

“It is more than 2.5km.”

-Target?

At the altered voice from the walkie-talkie, A man wearing a black mask looked at the screen on the monitor.

There were three monitors in total, each monitor had ten cameras displayed on it.

All of the cameras were shooting from different angles, but the target was the same.

“Still in the barracks.”

Hearing the answer, the masked man continued to ask.

“Do we have to be this careful?”

-The target is estimated to be an S-level target or higher. Accurate measurement is still required.

“Still, it will be impossible to notice from this distance.”

-Don’t lower your guard. If it’s an S-level target we are talking about, he must be around Supreme master level.

“Supreme Master…”

The Murim people who learned martial arts had the ability called Energy Feeling.

They could sense the energy of humans or anything else within a specific range. It works for 20 meters for first-rate warriors, 50 meters for a Super Master and 100 meters for those at the end of Super master.

And its realm could widen as one grows.

Warriors who reach past the level of Superior Master could sense beyond 500 meters.

Of course, that's considering that the opponent doesn't hide himself.

"I covered it up with an energy breaker, so there is no way he won't be caught. It will definitely be enough to kill him."

If the opponent was hiding his presence, it would be difficult to detect him no matter how good the warrior was.

Tents over here had the ability to shut off the energy flow.

-The drone has moved.

"Moved to 1km point."

-Target?

"No change yet."

-In case of a silent drone, it cannot be detected for 1 km.

"Should we move closer?"

-No. That's enough. Carry out the mission.

"Roger."

As if the masked man was waiting, he moved the device ahead of the monitor.

And then a red cross aiming for a certain point appeared on the screen.

“Fire.”

At those words, the masked man pressed the red button, and a missile was launched along with a smokescreen.

Push!

The missile flew towards the target. It would take just 3 to 4 seconds to hit the target.

Kwakwakwang!

30 rockets bombarded the barracks simultaneously.

A huge explosion occurred, setting the entire garrison on fire.

It was so huge of an explosion that not a single Murim warrior would be able to survive.

Rumble!

The explosive force was enough to crumble the ice on the mountain.

The area was completely destroyed.

“Done.”

The masked man looked at the screen.

“I will withdraw before the National Agency gets dispatched.”

An explosion of this magnitude was bound to be noticed by the Defense.

Before that, they had to call back their drones and move away.

Of course, knowing the procedure, he was ready to type the command.

-Are you sure?

“What?”

-This target destroyed the Scepter 27 lab, so we need to be certain. Fire all the remaining ones.

“Now?”

The masked man asked.

Due to the recent launch, the whole area was already devastated. If he fired another missile, it was bound to cause landslides in the close-by areas, and the aftermath would be huge.

Things might turn troublesome if people start to trace them.

-Are you disobeying orders?

“N-no!”

Disobeying orders calls only for death.

The masked man was forced to carry out the command.

He had to use all the missiles.

That was when.

‘Uh?’

The eyes of the masked man trembled as he looked at the monitor.

A change occurred within the flames that burned after the explosion.

The flames began to whirl.

“H-How is this…”

-What is happening?

“Something strange is happening.”

The flames which twirled around turned smaller and then were distinguished.

In the centre stood the target, Chun Yeowun.

Not only was he unharmed, but there was also another man with red hair standing right next to him.

Both were alive.

“T-target is alive. Unharmed!”

The man was bewildered.

The altered voice gave the command.

-Hand over the control to me.

“Huh?”

-Hurry!

“Yes.”

When the masked man typed something, the drone cameras moved.

The control was passed.

On 10 screens, the precision aiming was on the target Chun yeowun.

And the remaining…

‘Mountain!’

It was facing the nearby hillsides.

He intended to hit the close-by ranges and bury them both alive.

Push!

Missiles were fired simultaneously.

They moved at the speed of 1 Mach and reached the location in 3 seconds.

But something unbelievable happened.

“Huh?”

The masked man exclaimed in shock.

The missiles, which were simultaneously flying for the target, stopped in mid-air at once.

Chun Yeowun, who hacked into the drones, zoomed in on the camera screen, and raised his right arm out.

‘No way!’

While doing this, Chun Yeowun pretended to hold something.

Push!

The trajectory of the stopped missiles changed.

The missiles had turned around at once and began to flow again.

“N-No way!”

They couldn’t believe what their eyes were seeing.

The missiles moved towards the drones.

The masked man shouted in a hurry.

“Move the drones!”

The masked man spoke to the man who was controlling them.

The drones immediately moved away to avoid being hit.

But there was no way they could outspeed missiles.

The missiles flew and hit all the drones.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

At the same time, all the screens went black.

“Shit!”

The masked man grew nervous.

He thought all cameras were destroyed, but three were still fine. It seemed like three drones could avoid the missiles.

-… is that so?

The altered voice mumbled.

And then a black shadow appeared on one of the screens.

“Ah!”

The camera screen was moving.

-This!

-Tap! Tap!

The altered voice spoke in distress, and the sound of tapping could be heard.

At that time, the camera pointed to someone.

And he was.

“Target!”

Chun Yeowun.

“W-what the hell?”

He couldn’t understand this.

The location of the drone was about 1km away from the target.

At that moment, Chun Yeowun extended his hand towards the drone.

“What is he doing?”

The masked man asked in a puzzled voice.

The altered voice spoke.

-How can this happen?

“What happened?”

-H-he is trying to hack the drones.

“What?”

The masked man couldn’t hide how absurd it sounded.

Chun Yeowun just extended his hand at the drone. So how could he hack it?

He couldn’t understand what was happening, but if the target was indeed trying to do that, then they had to stop it.

So the masked man pressed the black button with an X.

At that moment.

Click!

Both screens turned black at the same time.

It was the self-destruction option of the drones.

However, the drone, which was shaking, didn’t turn off.

“H-how?”

-Controls of the drones have been taken over. I can’t control it, nor can you.

At that moment, Chun Yeowun, who was on the screen, mumbled something.

It was a short word, so one could tell by the shaping of the lips.o

'Found it?'

And with that, Chun yeowun disappeared from the camera screen.

The masked man's eyes searched in fear.

Shhh!

As he was doing that, the devices in front of him began to spark, and he heard something.

The device was being destroyed.

And the voice in his earphone said.

-If you want to live, destroy everything and withdraw right away.

Chh! Click!

Before he could do anything, the tent tore open, and someone fell in.

The masked man was drenched in a cold sweat and stiffened.

There was someone right behind him.

-What is happening? No…

Nothing could be heard.

If he stood still, he would be bound to be killed.

"Damnnnn!"

The masked man quickly turned back and gave strength to his arms.

His clothes tore, and guns popped out of his arms.

Both arms were modified with machine guns.

The moment he was about to fire.

Clash!

His arms were cut.

“KuaaK!”

Because the shoulders were made of flesh and bones, he felt pain.

When the masked man looked at his fallen arms, Chun Yeowun said.

“You modified your body.”

Chun Yeowun looked at the fallen arms and mumbled.

He had met such people before.

They were assassins sent by the MS group.

Pak!

Chun Yeowun reached out to the man who was in pain.

A coldness flowed out and froze the body of the man.

Jkkk!

“Kuaak!”

It was to prevent him from self-destructing.

Chun Yeowun noticed something in the man’s ear.

He reached out his hand, and the earphone came out.

He put his finger on it and put it in his ear.

‘Nano- track the location.’

[Alright.]

After giving the order to Nano, Chun Yeowun said.

“Ms Group?”

-…

Seeing that he didn’t answer, he felt that the man on the other side must be shocked.

“You people are pretty tough. You think I won’t be able to destroy all of you?”

-Looks like you are trying to track us down.

Chun Yeowun tried to pass the time until the tracking happened, but the man noticed.

Since the drones were hacked, the operator knew that tracking back was possible.

Nano was still busy tracking.

“I will give you a chance. Stop coming after me. Otherwise, I will make you regret it. I have a knack for finding and killing people like you.”

Not an empty warning.

-We’ll see who will die. Good luck.

Click!

With that, the connection was cut off.

[The other side has disconnected.]

Because the time was short, even Nano couldn’t track it.

Because there were several devices that could block tracking, it required time.

Crack!

Chun Yeowun mumbled as he crashed the earphone.

"…we'll see."

Letting that voice live didn't sit well with him.

Unknown location.

There, someone was typing while looking at the screen.

At the top of the screen, was an analysis table, and below it, was a picture of Chun Yeowun with 'S-class hazard level' written under it.

Tap! Tap!

The letters were written at high speed.

[Able to move 1.5km within 6 seconds. Has the ability to fly. Seems to have abilities similar to telekinesis, but only in a range of 1km. In the video, the accuracy of the missile's trajectory dropped as it moved near the 1km mark. Has enough defence to withstand the bombardment of cm204-class missiles.]

The person was writing an analysis of Chun Yeowun.

After a long detailed recording, the person put the last remarks.

[Request to increase the hazard level from S-class to SSS-class.]

That window was brought down, and another was opened.

A picture of Hu Bong next to Chun Yeowun.

As the cursor was dragged, he zoomed in on something in Hu Bong's hands.

A vial containing Flame Qilin's blood.

After capturing the zoomed-in photo, he wrote in the report again.

Tatatap!

[Assumed to be the same form kept in Scepter 49 lad. Analysis wind.]

CHAPTER 84
VANISHED (2)

Tremble! Tremble!

A man with rugged looks and cut-off arms trembled on the ground.

He didn't seem to be in good condition, considering all the burn marks on his body.

They were torture marks.

"Haa… Ha…"

The man clicked his tongue as he looked at Chun Yeowun sitting in front of him.

His body froze, so he assumed that he had died.

Since his body was enhanced, there was a self-destruct device planted in his brain and other parts of the body.

They should have melted his body from the inside, but when he gained consciousness, he found himself still alive.

[H-how am I still?]

[Did you think your plan would work?]

Pieces of metal, which seemed to be parts of a detonator, were scattered on the floor.

He couldn't figure out how they were extracted.

'This guy is a damn monster.'

And because of that, his body didn't melt.

He was tortured.

“Where is your people’s base?”

“Haa… Ha… I really… don’t know.”

Snap! Pang!

“Kuaak!”

Chun Yeowun snapped his finger, and the big toe exploded.

The man had already been in this kind of pain for an hour.

Chun Yeowun put the nano bombs inside him.

“Kuak… I, I told you before. This earphone… We just got a call from it. I went to the contact point and executed the order…”

“Hmm.”

Chun Yeowun patted his chin and looked at the man.

50 nano bombs were detonated in an hour, but he kept repeating the same words.

‘Nano, your results?’

[Pupillary contraction, movement of facial muscles, heart rate. All the same. The chance of lying is less than 5%.]

Chun Yeowun sighed in disappointment.

Clearly, this organization was meticulous about the spread of information.

‘It is like abandoning everything when needed.’

To be able to dispose of the workers at any time.

Those related to the MS group didn’t have any information either.

What was more absurd is that when he asked Nano to search through the internet, it said that they disbanded 15 years ago.

It was as if the organization didn't exist. It felt like a waste of time.

'I think it would be better to find someone of a higher position.'

Chun Yeowun got up from his chair.

And without hesitation, he decapitated the man.

Slash!

"Kuak!"

The man who was slashed in an instant, fell to the ground with a slight groan.

After all, if this guy was already abandoned, then it was definite that the MS groups would have blocked all the networks this man could use to contact them back.

"Hu Bong."

"Yes!"

Wheik!

When Chun Yeowun left the tent, Hu Bong set fire to the man.

Hu Bong's fire was much hotter than normal flame, so it was the best to erase the traces.

'Nano. Which is closer? Zhumadian or Datong city?'

According to Marayun, Zhumadian and Datong city were the other two places the legacies were hidden.

He decided that getting the two subordinates would be better because there was a possibility the MS group could find them.

[I will mark it on the map.]

The locations of the two were marked in augmented reality.

Datong city was located to the left of Beijing city, so he'd have to go up a long way north.

'It would be better to stop at Zhumadian city and then to Datong.'

Hu Bong, unaware of this, approached Chun Yeowun and asked.

"Lord. Hm, where are we going first?"

"Zhumadian."

"Huh? Where is that?"

There was no way Hu Bong could know the names used in the current time.

"To the south of Henan."

"Ah…"

Hu Bong couldn't help but be disappointed.

From that reaction alone, Chun Yeowun could guess that the person who was hibernating there was Baekgi.

"Hu Bong."

"Yes… Lord."

"I think it is a good thing that you have grown strong."

"Sorry?"

Hu Bong understood right away why Chun Yeowun said such a thing.

Chun Yeowun had a nano suit on and hugged Hu Bong as he flew into the sky.

Swoosh!

"Kuaaak!"

When they crossed the sky at a speed of Mach 13, the impact of the air hitting the body was beyond imagination.

Had it not been for Hu Bong's regenerative power, he would have died right away.

'Zhumadian, it was said to be near the reservoir on the west.'

He definitely heard Marayun say that.

It was difficult to get to the place since it was outside the wall, but that was no problem for Chun Yeowun.

At least, that was what he thought.

Chun Yeowun and Hu Bong both arrived at the coordinates Marayun had mentioned with stiff faces.

"Lord… didn't you say that there is a reservoir here?"

Unexpectedly, what should have been there was no more.

The place was devastated, as if it had been bombed.

'I heard that there was a huge underground cave near this reservoir.'

There was no cave, just a huge pit formed from the aftermath of the explosion.

If there was anything stranger, it was the huge hole in the ground that seemed to be made to bring something out.

"L-Lord. What happened to Baekgi?"

Hu Bong's expression darkened.

Hu Bong's case seemed to have been a lucky one.

No one could know what could happen when one was hibernating inside the mountains for long.

"Wait."

As the problem couldn't be solved by jumping to conclusions, Chun Yeowun asked Nano to investigate the site.

Nano was capable of ultrasound detection and lipid analysis.

Nano's voice echoed in Chun Yeowun's mind.

[Ultrasound detection results. No site has been found. What is believed to be an underground cave seems to have sunken due to the explosion.]

'If we dig here, will we find something?'

[Nothing is present according to the ultrasound.]

The image below the ground was shown to Chun Yeowun in augmented reality.

As Nano said, not even human remains could be found.

'Just what happened here?'

[As a result of analysis of shape and geology of the ground, traces of lava flow are found.]

'What?'

Lava.

It means the magma which is ejected to the surface.

The hot lava is a phenomenon that usually comes when a volcano erupts.

The west side of Zhumadian was hilly but definitely not a volcanic area.

'There are traces of lava flow in here?'

[Yes.]

It was Nano's analysis, but it felt hard to believe.

Nano added.

[According to the analysis, the magma isn't from earth.]

'Then?'

[This is lava from the Gate.]

It was highly likely that they were traces of lava from the Gate.

There were three forms of Gates.

One of them was disaster type. These were occasionally occurring and were more devastating than a natural disaster on earth.

'Was Baekgi swept away by the lava when he was hibernating?'

Chun Yeowun looked at the lava.

However, the pit at the hidden coordinates where Baekgi should've been hibernating showed signs of an explosion.

An explosion which seemed to have pushed aside the lava.

'If lava flowed through this point as it is… '

Then lava should have entered the city behind.

Perhaps to prevent that, the humans caused an explosion.

He concluded that the place where Baekgi was sleeping was caught up in the explosion.

'Baekgi was this easily beaten?'

Chun Yeowun looked at the vast pit.

If he really died here because of the explosion, then the wait of Baekgi for his Lord was so futile.

Grunt!

Chun Yeowun clenched his fists. That was when Hu Bong approached him and said,

“Lord. Could it be that someone coveted the Blood of the Dragon Turtle?”

“What?”

Chun Yeowun frowned at those words.

Hu Bong was unaware of this time, so he guessed what he could think of.

The blood of the Dragon Turtle.

“There was a vial of a spirit beast blood where Baekgi was kept?”

In the place where Hu Bong was hibernating, there was a vial holding the blood of Flame Qilin.

It was Chun Yeowun who never asked about it.

“Well, we kept them in case we woke up from hibernating and were unable to recover.”

It was for their own selves.

After Chun Yeowun disappeared, the people in the Cult studied the blood of the spirit beasts.

One of the things they discovered was that even the cut-off body of the person who could absorb the blood of the spirit beast and embody it, could recover.

“It was like that.”

The blood of the spirit beast was to promote their recovery from hibernation.

For Hu Bong and the others who decided to hibernate, it was a recovery drink, but for the other Murim people, it was an elixir from heaven.

That’s why Hu Bong ended up thinking that.

“Hu Bong. Now that you say…”

Chun Yeowun, who was trying to explain what happened to Hu Bong, stopped.

And then looked at the ultrasound map in augmented reality.

“Lord?”

Chun Yeowun didn’t answer his call and kept looking at the map.

He found out something.

‘Ah! Right!’

As a result of taking a closer look.

“Hu Bong, follow me.”

Phat!

Chun Yeowun jumped into the pit.

“Uh? L-Lord!”

Hu Bong hurriedly followed him.

The pit, which was the result of an explosion, was so massive in depth and surface.

Chun Yeowun, who reached the pit, stopped and reached out his arm.

The hardened soil began to dig.

Papapapk!

“L-Lord, what are you doing?”

“Take a good look.”

He couldn’t have done it faster because Chun Yeowun was trying to calm himself.

After digging a few meters, Chun Yeowun stopped.

The artificially-made cave shook, and something came out.

“Uh? Altar!”

Hu Bong recognized it.

The same altar which Hu Bong was placed on during hibernation.

The altar was made of sapphire.

“The altar is unharmed.”

“The altar is in good condition, but here is no sign of Baekgi and the vial.”

“Ah!”

Hu Bong’s eyes widened.

It was then that he understood why Chun Yeowun had done this.

If everything was destroyed, but the altar was still safe and unscratched, then it meant that Baekgi was safe somewhere else.

“Did Baekgi wake up?”

“I don’t know.”

All they knew was that Baekgi wasn’t hurt in the explosion.

There was no way of knowing if he woke by himself or had fallen into someone else’s hand.

There were no traces on the altar which could have given an answer.

‘Huh?’

At that time, Chun Yeowun saw that the sapphire altar was partially cut off.

Looking closer, it seemed to be a man-made cut.

'The place which is cut… '

It wasn't a smooth cut with a sword, but an irregular cut.

'To be cut like this means… '

When Chun Yeowun raised his hand up, an invisible sword appeared.

Of course, the sapphire would be cut very easily with the invisible sword, but Chun Yeowun was using another method.

Drrr!

The sword trembled.

The invisible sword was imitating the ultra-vibrating sword.

Clash!

Chun yeowun brought it down to the altar, making the sapphire altar split in half.

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun pulled back the sword and looked at the cut section on the altar.

Hu Bong noticed it too.

"L-Lord! The traces are the same. How did you do this?"

The microscopic irregularities were the same.

At that, Chun Yeowun narrowed his eyes.

"Ultra-vibrating sword… those guys again."

In this era, there was only one group of people who had the tech of ultra-vibrating swords.

"MS Group!"

“MS Group? What is that?”

“I think they took away Baekgi.”

Chun Yeowun was convinced that they were involved in this.

“How dare they! Lord! Let’s find them right away and punish them! Let’s bring back Baekgi!”

Hu Bong was furious at it.

It felt like if given a chance, he would tear them all down.

But Chun Yeowun shook his head.

“Huh? W-why? Lord! Without Baekgi, you may not be able to return to our time.”

Baekgi had one of the three codes.

Hu Bong was worried about Baekgi, but even more concerned that Chun Yeowun wouldn’t be able to go back.

“Hu Bong, calm down.”

“What? But without Baekgi…!”

“Just tracking back is a waste of time. We need to find clues.”

If the MS Group was an exposed organization, it would have been easy to find them, but they were strongly hidden.

Looking for the MS Group was like searching for a needle in a haystack.

It would take up too much time.

“Ah! I hope they come to us directly. We can catch and kill them.”

“Ho-uh?”

Chun Yeowun’s eyes shone at Hu Bong’s grumbling.

“That is a good idea.”

“Huh?”

Chun Yeowun smiled at the furious Hu Bong.

“Right. We don’t have to search for them.”

After receiving a commission from Chun Woo-kyung, they aimed for Chun Yeowun.

It was likely that the MS Group had covert ties with other organizations too.

And if Chun Yeowun could use that, he could pull them out.

“Hu Bong.”

“Yes! Lord.”

“I promise you. I will make it possible for you to slaughter each one of them with your own hands.”

“Yes!”

Hu Bong stopped grumbling after that.

Because the Chun Yeowun he knew was a man who would definitely get that done.

“Before that, Mun Ra-yeong… No, your wife, we need to go for her.”

“L-Lord! Let’s hurry then.”

At Chun Yeowun’s words, Hu Bong wanted to hurry.

Because Baekgi was gone, he was worried that his wife might be in trouble too.

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun wore his suit and spread his arms.

“Come on.”

'Ugh… '

Hu Bong, who had already experienced the tremendous speed once, hesitated for a moment.

But what could he do?

Deeply frowning, he went and hugged Chun Yeowun.

Once again, Chun Yeowun flew into the sky.

Swosh! Phut!

"Kwaak!"

Datong city.

It was a city in the northern part of the Shanxi province, west of Beijing.

Chun Yeowun, who almost reached it, frowned.

'What is this?'

He was still several kilometres away, but he could feel an energy wave spreading from Datong city.

'Gate?'

Such an energy wave could only be felt when a Gate was open.

The energy which shook the space was stronger and gloomier than the ones he felt before.

It wasn't this strong when he fought the Shivaras.

Bang! Bang!

As they got closer, the sound of some heavy shelling could be heard.

It sounded like explosions.

Chun Yeowun, who thought something weird was happening, lowered the speed and gave Nano an order.

‘Nano. Enlarge the field of view.’

[Understood.]

The field of view on one side of the eye was enlarged.

However, on the outside of the wall, a huge number of tanks surrounded and fired into the air.

[PGZ-15 aircraft tank.]

It was a tank specialized for air.

The tanks’ guns were busy firing into the air above the wall. But it was obvious that they were aiming for something.

‘What is it?’

It was strange.

It was invisible to the naked eye, but something was surely there.

Bang! Bang!

As he was wondering, he saw something like a hazy smoke fly in the air.

‘What is that thing?’

It left a trail of white particles with each movement.

Like a ghost.

CHAPTER 85
S-CLASS HAZARD ENTITY (1)

The Defense garrison was located about 1 km outside the Datong city wall.

The most central part was the Command Situation control room.

Dozens of monitors were showing the status of each wall in real-time.

“Commander. Ten units escaped from the B-13 barrier, damaging 3 aircraft tanks and injuring 30 men.”

“Commander. The searchlight on the D-5 barrier was broken, and a request for assistance came in.”

The monitoring officers were delivering reports from each unit and relaying them to the commander.

A moustached middle-aged man was sitting at the top of the barracks tent.

He was the brigade commander, Major General Mak Wu-cheong.

General Mak Wu-cheong was sweating at the information he was hearing every second.

He was a competent commander who blocked the Gates for 40 years, but this was his first time encountering such a terrifying situation.

‘I am going crazy.’

Normally, the role of the National Guard was to block the enemies from infiltrating the wall.

But this time, the situation changed.

This time, they were all blocking the entity of the Gate from coming out of the

barrier.

'Damn it! Why did the Gate open in the middle of the city?'

The worst place for a Gate to open.

The Gates never open in the same place.

The Gates always moved positions little by little, but a situation where the Gate position changed entirely was scarce.

And that was happening right now.

Two days ago, exactly 29 hours ago, due to the Gate opening in the southwest of the wall, Datong city was unable to respond properly.

The inside of the wall was overflowing with ghost-like things.

It was a horror.

Despite hiding in bunkers, people were scared out of their wits.

The statistics were still not available, but it was estimated that there were more than a million casualties.

Finding survivors seemed hard.

'The only thing the military can do is to stop them from coming out entirely.'

Everyone felt so powerless.

There was no way to kill the hazard entities.

The National Guard research team was looking for weaknesses, but they haven't found any.

"30 aircraft tanks have been destroyed, and more than 5 hundred people from the National Guard have been killed. Reinforcements must arrive quickly."

The Defense forces from the 5 close-by cities had already sent reinforcements. They

were also in a dangerous state, so they couldn’t send their entire force.

“Commander!”

When the commander was in thought, someone entered the barracks of the control room.

It was the sergeant guarding the outside.

“Haven't the reinforcements arrived?”

“The 3 teams of the Murim Association from Beijing, Shijiazhuang and Baoding have arrived.”

“Is that so?”

Mak Wu-cheong couldn’t help but feel disappointed.

It was good that the Murim people had come to help them, but what they needed more than anything now, was military support.

But he felt glad that they came anyway.

“Guide them to the barracks where the secondary support team is stationed.”

However, the sergeant's report wasn't done.

“Commander. And it seems like the Ministry of Security and Intelligence Agency have come with the Beijing Murim team.”

“What?”

Commander Mak Wu-cheong jumped out of his seat.

The Ministry of Security was the core department under the State Council, including the Ministry of Defense, Ministry of Public Security and Civil Government and Judiciary.

And the head of that important department had come to where the Gate was open without even contacting him.

'Oh shit.'

He grabbed his head, feeling pain.

He knew why.

'It is dangerous, so I asked them to wait.'

But they came.

As he was about to leave the barracks, a man in his late fifties, wearing a protective suit with pale eyes and wrinkles on his face, entered.

"Commander Mak!"

"Director!"

He was Cho Hyung-mu, the director of Internal security.

Commander Mak Wu-cheong hurriedly saluted the person.

This man wasn't his direct superior, but if he was higher than the head of State Council.

However, the director Cho Hyung-mu of the ministry of Internal Security, raised his voice as soon as he entered.

"Commander Mak. What are you even doing now? Why hasn't the rescue operation been carried out yet!"

"Director. It wasn't…"

"What do you mean! My son and daughter-in-law are in a dangerous place right now. I don't see the son and wife of Cho Hyun-mu, the head of Internal security!"

Commander Mak Wu-cheong couldn't help but feel embarrassed.

The Gate opened and this man was asking to send a team to rescue his son and his wife.

“Aren’t the Murim Association teams being kept on stand-by too?”

‘Who told him?’

Mak Wu-cheong frowned.

He seemed to know that the second support team of the Murim association was on stand-by.

“Director. We put them on stand-by because we don’t know the weakness of those entities yet…”

“Are you going to stand back and keep watching till then?”

He couldn’t answer that.

‘Even though he has no idea what’s going on, he comes in and screams, not knowing how dangerous an S-class entity is!’

Mak Wu-cheong, who was losing his patience, spoke in a slightly stronger voice.

“Director… the gatekeepers and Murim warriors who came with us and went inside, lost contact with us within 30 minutes after entering. As a commander, I need to be careful…”

“Ahh! Commander Mak is saying that it doesn’t matter if civilians die or not. Even if you close the Gate as soon as possible, you are done.”

In the end, Mak Wu-chang gave up.

As a soldier, he didn’t have the knack to argue with politicians.

In front of the barracks.

Around 400 Murims warriors had gathered in protective suits.

They were from the Murim association of 8 cities around Datong city.

Hearing that an S-class Gate opened, the elites who came in were all above Super Master level.

8 cities, including Tianjin city.

Even before the Gate, Peng Neung-gyeom, descendant of the Hebei Peng clan, have always supported others.

'A lot of people seem to have gathered. Hehehe.'

Opportunities to target an S-class core were rare.

Despite the danger, the Murim people flocked to it like moths to fire.

And there are some famous ones here.

[The fact that Hong Pal-son, the head of Beijing Murim Association, is here, is the most shocking.]

The most surprising one.

Normally, the branch heads of the Association never stray too far from their areas.

However, the S-class core was a different story.

Bu Do-kyun of the Six Life Insurance was also there.

Peng Neung-gyeom, who was looking around, couldn't hide his shock when he saw someone.

'That person?'

They were wearing hazmat suit helmets, but he would never forget that face.

'The monster from Shenyang city Gate?'

Chun Yeowun.

'Did he come with the 3rd support team?'

No way.

Chun Yeowun wanted to fly above, but due to the aircraft tanks moving around, he couldn't.

At the same time, he discovered the Murim warriors gathered in the place.

Seeing that they were heading into a war, he hid among them.

Feeling the gaze on him, Chun Yeowun looked at the man.

'Descendant of Peng clan.'

He thought that it was some unknown person staring at him.

But he recognized the person.

However, since he didn't have much interest in him, he turned away.

The only objective Chun Yeowun had was to enter Datong city without being noticed.

"Lord. Ugh… these clothes… are damn shitty."

Hu Bong, who was next to him, looked out of place as his body felt tight with the protective suit.

It was because he was wearing a suit that didn't fit his size.

Chun Yeowun focused on the man who was explaining the strategy instead of listening to Hu Bong's grumbling.

"Use the goggles on the helmet, and you can see the entity. Never take it off."

The special goggles used by the National Guard.

It was equipped with a function to distinguish the ultraviolet wavelengths.

"We will tell you the precautions before entering."

The officer of the National Guard turned on a large monitor and began his briefing.

“This is the photo of the hazard entity.”

Whisper!

‘What the hell?’

‘It looks like a ghost.’

It had a form similar to that of a human. It walked on two legs.

However, everything else was blurry, and every time it moved, it left footprints like particles.

The Murim warriors mumbled as they saw it.

“First, they can go through walls about a meter thick. We do not even know where and when they will come out and so be very careful.”

“If it can pass through walls, then won’t our attacks just pass through?”

A warrior raised his hand and asked.

At that, the man shook his head and pointed to the entity.

“It was the second thing I was about to say. It can’t go through everything. Things like physical attacks and bullets don’t work. But it was said to have a high level of energy.”

“High level of energy?”

“According to the first team's last words, they said that when high-level heat energy is used, it would be effective.”

Which meant, only heat-induced energy attacks could work.

Fortunately, since most Murim people were of higher level, they could use sword energy.

“However, even if energy and heat were used, they don’t feel much pain, and if they are still left in one piece, it can continue to move, so be careful.”

“Huh?”

Which meant that it had to be shredded or crushed.

And that was the most difficult thing to do.

“The third is to avoid any direct close contact with them. Never let them touch you.”

Beep!

The man pressed a button, and a photo was shown.

The person who touched that entity looked frozen dead.

“It is an entity which goes past humans too, and if it does, you will die of hypothermia. The warriors are no exception, so if in any chance they come for you, avoid touching you and move away.”

Silence reigned.

Till a moment ago, they were all interested in the S-class core, but this warning was so scary that they went stiff.

Only now did they realize why the 1st team never survived.

Being assigned to fight an S-class was the worst.

“That is what we managed to find out so far. If you could learn anything new, please let us know through the radio right away.”

The information they had now was the cost of countless sacrifices in the last 29 hours.

Now, the new batch had to find out further information.

“If you don’t have any questions, this briefing…”

“The entity. What should we call this entity?”

A Murim warrior asked.

Most hazard entities were named once discovered.

“This is the first time such a being has ever appeared in the world, so it hasn’t been announced, but we call it Ghost.”

Ghost.

Literally meant Ghost.

There was no word more appropriate than this.

And the soldier added.

“Any more questions? So, this concludes the briefing. We ask those who are called to remain in the last group and the others to depart in the vehicles to the site.”

With that, the man called out a list of names.

Most of them were warriors of the Beijing Murim Association.

‘The diversion… ’

Chun Yeowun, who heard the conversation inside the main barracks, knew why this was happening.

These people were a special team made to rescue the son and wife of the Internal Security director.

If the other Murims found out about this, they would hate the Defense.

“Come this way.”

Whoo!

The others headed to the military truck, which was prepared in advance.

“Hu Bong.”

“Whoa! Lord. Try this one. We can even see the other side of the water!”

Hu Bong put on the goggles and looked around.

Hu Bong, a person from a thousand years in the past, surely was shocked at this new era.

And this was a natural reaction.

“Stop it and let’s go.”

“Alright. Lord… Woah! Lor-Lord! There is a strange-looking wagon moving without horses! How the hell!”

Tatatak!

“Ump! Ump!”

With the constant words, Chun yeowun turned irritated and sealed his mouth. Thanks to that, Hu Bong kept his mouth shut until they entered the city.

---

30 seater military trucks moving in four directions.

To the wall from the north, east, south and west side.

Since they weren’t sure where the Alpha was, they were sending people in all directions.

As they got closer, the Murim people began to behave weirdly, some were nervous and some…

‘S-class core.’

People with greed for the core.

Not being scared, they even declared that they would get the S-class core.

“Idiots.”

There were people who looked at them and clicked their tongues.

One of the people who didn't like them was Oh-hyeon, the branch head of Tianjin Murim Association.

"Huhuhu, leave them."

"Senior Peng!"

"Everyone has different ways of overcoming their fear."

"Is the senior afraid?"

Oh-hyeon looked at Peng Neung-gyeom, who was still looking calm.

According to the briefing, the Ghost was scary and something they had never tackled before.

If the entities were this scary, he couldn't even think how terrifying the Alpha would be.

"I trust senior."

The reason Oh-hyeon chose this truck was because of that.

As far as he knew, Peng Neung-gyeom was one of the top three Murim warriors who had come here.

He believed that if he stuck with him, he could survive.

"Don't trust this old man."

"Hh?"

"But your choice isn't wrong."

Peng looked at someone sitting in the front.

It was Chun Yeowun.

Just like Oh-hyeon did, he got on this truck because of someone.

“Someone you know? Looks young. Very young.”

In Oh-hyeon’s eyes, Chun Yeowun was like a little kid.

He couldn’t understand why Peng Neung-gyeom was so interested in him.

“You will find out soon.”

“Is that so?”

Oh-hyeon didn’t care much about those words.

But as soon as the truck passed the front gate of the wall, the meaning was well understood.

Clank!

As soon as the gate opened and the truck entered, a number of Ghosts, which were trying to come out of the wall, rushed to the truck.

Shhh!

They moved so fast that the ones inside the truck couldn’t even see where they were coming and going.

There was no way that ordinary people could have survived.

“Damn it!”

Push!

The driver accelerated the truck to shake off Ghosts.

The road on the inside of the wall was flat, so it was easy to escape.

However.

Srrr!

The speed of Ghosts chasing the truck was too fast.

“They will catch up.”

“Everyone! Get ready!”

Srn! Srrr!

The Murim warriors in the back of the truck pulled out their weapons and induced energy into them.

“Haa!”

Slash!

They used sword energy slashes to block the Ghosts from catching up.

Thanks to that, the truck accelerated and gradually moved away from Ghosts.

“Done.”

“We lost them for now.”

The Murim warriors' faces turned a little calm.

But a problem arose.

“Eikk!”

The driver yelled.

And the Murim people looked ahead to see what happened.

“N-No…”

“Ghost!”

Many Ghosts were flying in the direction the truck was going.

At first glance, it seemed like there were hundreds of them.

Ghosts ahead and Ghosts behind.

'W-what should I do?'

The driver was confused and turned pale when someone said.

"Keep going."

"Sorry?"

The driver was shocked, when someone got onto the top of the bonnet of the truck.

It was Chun Yeowun.

'W-what is he planning on doing?'

Oh-hyeon looked at the man with shocked eyes.

At that moment, Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand towards the front.

And.

Wheik!

Hundreds of flaming swords appeared around the moving truck.

Such a majesty made the fear of Ghosts forgettable.

"W-what is that?"

The eyes of the Murim warriors, including Oh-hyeon, widened at the majestic scene.

CHAPTER 86
S-CLASS HAZARD ENTITY (2)

Wheik!

“W-what is that?”

The driver couldn’t hide his shock at the flame swords swirling around the truck.

“Don’t concern yourself with that and keep driving.”

Shh!

Chun Yeowun grabbed one sword with his outstretched hand and shook it lightly.

At that moment, the hundreds of flame swords around the truck went right for the Ghosts flying towards them.

Papapak!

The flame swords, which were made of pure heat, swept away the Ghosts.

Where the flame sword swept through, there wasn’t even a trace of what was hit.

This was like watching a tyrant be born.

“Senior Peng… W-who is that guy?”

Oh-hyeon, the clan leader of the Oh Sword clan, was shocked at the sight.

It was the same with Peng Neung-gyeom.

He knew that the man was strong, but this exceeded his expectations.

‘He used all those swords with flame? All flame swords? Is he even human?’

Hundreds of flame swords moved at Chun Yeowun's will in an instant.

He knew about Air Swords, but never knew that so many swords could be handled simultaneously.

Wheik!

The flame swords left a trail behind them as they moved.

The flame swords devastatingly crushed the Ghosts.

The word S-class hazard entity looked meaningless in front of Chun Yeowun's power.

'What the hell am I seeing now?'

'He isn't human.'

The Murim people were all bewildered.

It was so overwhelming that their overwhelming fear for the Ghosts started to subside.

"Kya! Indeed, my Lord!"

Hu Bong was the only one who looked at it with proud eyes.

Chun Yeowun in action. He hadn't seen that in a long time, so seeing it made a chill run down his spine.

'Hehe. This is the Demon God of the Great Sky Demon order. You stupid idiots.'

Hu Bong couldn't speak, so he kept thinking all sorts of things he wanted to say.

Thanks to Chun Yeowun's overwhelming power, the military truck overcame the crisis and was able to move.

The other warriors kept their mouths shut.

In front of a monster like Chun Yeowun, they couldn't help but be silent.

And that was the case with Oh-hyeon too.

'I see why Senior Peng got on this truck.'

There was no reason why anyone wouldn't choose the safest military truck.

Meanwhile, the truck ended up entering the innermost wall.

"Thank God. I don't see any Ghosts."

"Phew, I can finally breathe."

The warriors, who were tense seconds ago, took deep breaths.

The area close to the barrier was overflowing with Ghosts.

However, as they went inside and drove further into the roads, they couldn't see any Ghosts around.

But.

"Ahh…"

Horrendous sights were awaiting them.

Exploded cars.

Overturned vehicles.

And the most horrifying sight was the dead frozen bodies, white as frost.

'Horrible.'

'How can this… '

All of this was the result of the Gate opening inside the barrier.

It looked like the end of the world.

-Click! This is the commander unit. I am lieutenant Lee Ho-sung. West team 1! Can

you hear me?

At that moment, the voice of the lieutenant who did the briefing was heard.

Originally, the team leader was supposed to be Peng Neung-gyeom, but everyone ended up looking at Chun Yeowun.

Even Peng Neung-gyeom.

Swish!

When Chun Yeowun waved his hand with an annoyed expression, Peng Neung-gyeom nodded and then answered.

“We can hear you.”

-Haa… that is good. Commander, West Team 1 has entered safely.

At the lieutenant’s words, all the warriors were puzzled.

It was as if the lieutenant was saying the other teams had faced some trouble, so Peng Neung-gyeom asked.

“Was there any problem with the other teams?”

-The two teams that had entered from the east were entirely wiped out.

At those words, the faces of warriors darkened.

The fact that two teams were annihilated meant that 60 warriors were dead.

“Sigh…”

The strongest person in the east team was at the end of the Super Master level.

It was weak compared to the other teams, but annihilation was still shocking.

-The other teams weren’t that lucky either.

Just as they entered, the other teams were attacked by waves of Ghosts too.

Hearing the calm voice of the lieutenant, they guessed that there were loss of lives in the other teams.

The lieutenant asked.

-Any casualties in the team?

“None yet.”

-What?

He seemed shocked.

-No one hurt?

“Fortunately, no casualties or injuries on our side.”

-That… that’s amazing!

The lieutenant was genuinely shocked.

They were the only team with zero casualties.

“It was all…”

Peng Neung-gyeom tried to make it known that Chun Yeowun was the one responsible but.

[Do not say anything.]

He stayed silent at Chun Yeowun’s warning.

It was necessary to gain fame and name for the revival of the Sky Demon Order, but he didn’t want his information to be passed to the government.

-All?

“Nothing. We were all extremely lucky.”

-You are being humble. Anyway, it is good that all team members are doing well.

Could you explore the coordinates we are sending you?

-Beep!

The coordinates were marked on the goggles.

Peng Neung-gyeom asked.

“Why this place?”

-… we have information that the Alpha object could be at those places. Please explore.

“Hmm… I get it.”

Peng Neung-gyeom wasn’t convinced, but he just agreed for now.

If there was an Alpha entity, it was right to head to the place.

However, since they weren’t sure of how the situation inside the wall was, he wondered if he had to go for the Alpha right away.

‘Any survivors?’

There was no way to know.

In any case, it seemed better to follow the instructions of the Defense, so instead of wandering, they went searching for the Alpha.

“Hm, hm, what about you?”

Turning off the radio, Peng Neung-gyeom asked for Chun Yeowun’s opinion.

He respected him as the strongest there.

However, the words which came out were unexpected.

“Only till here.”

“Huh? What do you mean?”

“Literally. You can go to the coordinates.”

“There could be an Alpha entity! You don’t want it?”

“Right.”

Not just Peng Neung-gyeom, but the others, too, were shocked when Chun Yeowun said that he wouldn’t come.

They thought that if Chun Yeowun came along, then they would be able to survive.

However, when they heard his words, they lost all hope.

Oh-hyeon hurriedly stepped up.

“If you don’t come, what will the Murim people here do?”

It was he who wanted to let Chun Yeowun do all the work.

Chun Yeowun tried to get off the truck with Hu Bong when they complained.

“Isn’t it irresponsible to neglect a mission and derail?”

Anxiety and dissatisfaction.

Someone grabbed that man’s throat.

Clench!

“Kuak!”

“Yah. Who do you think you are talking to? Huh?”

It was Hu Bong.

The murim warrior who was caught was a Super master level warrior, but he was never trapped in such a speed.

As soon as he was caught by Hu Bong, he felt heat spread in his body.

“Kuak… Let go!”

Hu Bong spoke with enraged eyes.

“Why? A bastard like you who insulted my Lord needs to have his neck broken…”

“Let go, Hu Bong.”

“Huh? But this guy just…”

“He isn't worth killing.”

With that, Hu Bong released the grip.

Thanks to that, the Murim people no longer tried to stop Chun Yeowun from leaving.

“A warrior? expecting someone to protect you? How pathetic!”

They really weren’t worth killing.

Chun Yeowun clicked his tongue and disappeared along with Hu Bong to the northwest direction.

The faces of the warriors on the truck were full of despair.

Chun Yeowun, who got out, went straight to the coordinates that Marayun had given him.

His original purpose was to wake Mun Ran-yeong, who was hibernating.

The coordinates were to the northwest of the Datong city, where mountains made of sand and stones were concentrated.

Thanks to the tremendous movement speed, they reached the place in less than 30 minutes.

A hidden cave emerged as they entered through the rugged place.

“Hehehe.”

On the way, Hu Bong giggled as he thought of seeing his wife.

However, as they entered, the smile disappeared.

They hadn't even gone halfway in, and the cave had collapsed.

"No way!"

Since they had already seen that Baekgi was nowhere to be found, Hu Bong was anxious and scared.

There was no ice found or Ice qi felt in the cave.

"L-Lord! It couldn't be that the MS people took her?"

Hu Bong's face turned red.

He was so furious he jumped to conclusions.

"Hmm."

Chun Yeowun looked at the collapsed cave.

It didn't seem to have collapsed due to an external shock.

'Nano?'

[Wind is blowing inside. It isn't entirely filled.]

'Right?'

He had the same thoughts.

"Hu Bong, look at this."

"Yes."

Chun Yeowun reached out to the stones blocking the way.

The stones were shaking because of the energy which was being induced and then

started to move.

When a few large stones were moved, the passage was seen again.

“Oh!! The cave!”

“Let’s go.”

They entered through the cave.

“Uh? Lord, over there.”

There were things scattered on the floor.

It was bones.

When they got closer and looked, the skeletons seemed charred.

Shhh!

When Chun Yeowun gently shook his hand, the soot moved away from the bones.

Most of the skeletons had blows to the ribs and other parts, and the bones were cracked or crushed.

‘This?’

Chun Yeowun, who examined that, smiled, making Hu Bong ask.

“L-Lord, why are you smiling?”

Chun Yeowun asked.

“These damages were caused by Demon Dragon technique.”

The Demon Dragon technique belonged to the Demon Dragon clan.

And that was the clan to which Mun Ran-yeong belonged.

A steel mill to the southwest of Datong.

Numerous traces were visible within the sight.

Bodies that were believed to have died when fleeing.

Sshhh!

There were still many Ghosts floating around in the factory, creating a gloomy atmosphere.

However, there was one place where the Ghosts didn't go.

It was where the furnace of the forge was on.

As the factory was operating, the furnace was on, and the Ghosts didn't even approach that place which was hotter than anything else.

But it didn't seem like that would last long.

"Damn it!"

A man in his mid-30s wearing a grey suit cursed.

"Stop cursing. I am becoming more worried because of you."

A woman in her fifties yelled at him.

At that, the man in the suit shouted.

"You? Ha! Even a cleaning lady is yelling at me!"

The woman was also angry at the man, so she didn't hold back her words.

"What? Cleaning lady? Right! Enough words! Once the electricity runs out, the furnace will go out, then everyone should just die! I don't even want to speak another word with you! You are like my son! What if you are the city hall planning director?"

The man was the head of the planning department of Datong City Hall.

He was Cho Hyung-man. The eldest son of the head of Internal Security.

“What? You old lady must have lost your mind!”

Puck!

“Ack!”

Cho Hyung-man couldn’t stand it and hit the woman in her stomach.

“How can this man!”

The other people around couldn’t stand it and tried to come at him, but a strong-looking man stopped them.

“Everyone, calm down! How can we fight here?”

All the people were on the verge of breaking down.

“What! What about that guy there? Are you taking sides as he is from the city hall?”

“You said you were the deputy of the Murim department, but man! You are all the same.”

The man with a muscular physique was shocked at those words.

He was the deputy director of the Murim Department of Datong City hall, Han Jun-pyo, and he had no other option but to work for his boss.

‘Everyone is on edge.’

The gathered people were all survivors.

20 people.

They could survive as the Ghosts couldn’t come close to the furnace.

However, once the city had cut off the electricity, the situation changed. The furnace slowly began to drop the heat.

'This guy is the biggest problem.'

Han Jun-pyo understood the people's words.

If he could, he would have hit Cho Hyung-man right away, but he couldn't

Besides.

[Deputy director Han Jun-pyo, if you can protect me from this hellish place, I will tell my father to try and push you into the Murim department of the State council.]

That was the biggest reason.

Which was why he has been taking care of the man till now.

But with the way he was acting, the task was turning out to be more difficult.

"Tch. Idiots."

"What?"

Cho Hyung-man kept throwing snarky comments at the people.

No matter how much the deputy director tried, the situation didn't seem to calm down because of that. The kid was a golden spoon, so he always trampled on people.

There was one person who understood it well.

[Secretary Mun. Calm the man.]

At Han Jun-pyo's words, an attractive woman with short hair and a brown pencil skirt nodded.

She was the secretary of the planning department.

"Chief. Please be patient."

At her warm voice, the man looked proud.

Even though he was a married man, he always made sure to dress well for her.

“Ahh. Secretary Mun. Don’t worry. I don’t know what they will do, but I will make sure that secretary Mun gets out of this hellish place.”

Cho Hyung-man said.

It was hard to believe that this man’s wife had died just yesterday.

“My father is the head of Internal Security. The national guards will come to rescue us, so trust…”

“Kyaaak!”

A scream which tore their ears.

A woman with a pale face pointed somewhere as she kept screaming.

“G-ghost!”

Shhh!

A Ghost had appeared.

“Damn it, already?”

It had been just two hours since the power went out, and the furnace was still hot.

Shocked, people turned around the factory to avoid the Ghosts.

Han Jung-pyo tried to dissuade them.

“Everyone! Please calm down! It is just one. If you keep making a fuss, more of them will come here!”

There was no way panicked people could ever calm down.

They were running to get as far as they could from the Ghost. Everyone trying to save their own lives.

“C-Chief Han!”

“Stay behind me.”

Shh!

Han Jun-pyo drew his sword to protect the chief.

He had fought with the Ghosts several times as he brought the man here, so he knew that sword energy worked on them.

“This guy!”

Clash!

Han Jun-pyo slashed through the body of a flying Ghost.

The Ghost split in half and fluttered to the side as he scattered some white stuff.

‘Done!’

Han Jun-pyo shouted at the people around.

“I killed the Ghost, so come…”

Shhh!

At that moment, the Ghost's split body passed through the body of Han Jun-pyo.

“Uhh!”

As the Ghost passed, his body turned white.

As if he had been frozen to death.

Thud!

He fell.

“D-deputy Han!”

At the man's death, only Cho Hyung-man kept on screaming. He wasn’t sad. He was

just scared that no one was there to protect him anymore.

Someone shouted.

“Look over there!”

“Ghosts are coming in swarms!”

Shhh!

Through the walls, numerous Ghosts began to rush in.

There was no escape from Ghosts which were coming through all the walls.

People were stunned.

They couldn’t even move when they saw so many of them approaching them.

“Damn it! Shit! What the hell is my damn father doing!”

Unable to overcome the fear, he kept cursing while crying.

Secretary Mun, who was next to him, stepped forward.

“Secretary Mun. what are you doing?”

Cho Hyung-man was puzzled as she boldly ripped the skirt which came down to her thighs and took her shoes mumbling.

“Haa… I tried not to get involved.”

Whoo!

At that moment, flames rose in her hands.

“Huk!”

Cho Hyung-man’s mouth was hanging open at the sight.

As she stretched out her arms, flames shot out at the Ghosts like a flamethrower.

Wheik!

The Ghosts melted away without leaving any trace.

It would be more correct to say that Ghosts were being swept away.

Pak! Pak!

Each time her hand moved, Ghosts disappeared.

“Woahh!!!”

People cheered.

No one cared why she had such an ability, but if she wasn’t there, they would die for sure.

‘Haa… ’

However, her face was full of sweat.

She hadn’t used her power for such a long time that she was getting tired fast.

‘Ugh!’

Secretary Mun frowned.

She didn’t know why, but every time she used her power, she was in pain.

However, she managed to deal with the Ghosts who entered the factory for now.

“haaa… Ha…”

She gasped for air.

She was exhausted because she used Flame qi after a long time.

“Secretary Mun!”

Someone hugged her from behind.

It was Cho Hyung-man.

“if you had this strong ability, why didn’t you tell me? Secretary Mun? Were you a Gate Keeper?”

Cho Hyung-man was extremely happy about this.

After Han Jun-pyo died, he was scared that this was going to be his end, but thanks to the woman, he thought he would live.

“This… let go of me. Chief.”

She spoke weakly.

Instead of letting her go, he whispered into her ear.

“I think Secretary Mun is tired, so let’s sneak out. If we try to move with trash like them, we might die.”

He was speaking about abandoning people like it was a normal thing to do.

He thought that if he had her, then he could surely get out of the place safely.

That was when secretary Mun spoke coldly.

“I told you to let go of me.”

“Huh, I will hold you until you agree with me.”

He moved closer to her, speaking in a sly tone.

Tired, she was unable to push him away from her.

Grab!

“Euk!”

Someone suddenly grabbed the man by his head and lifted him up.

Flustered, Cho Hyung-man tried to move, but the grip on his head kept getting

stronger and stronger.

“Kuuu!”

And then, someone spoke.

“Yah fucking bastard! What do you think you are doing holding someone else’s wife?”

‘W-wife?’

Cho Hyung-man was the only one who was shocked.

Secretary Mun, on the other hand, smiled brightly.

“Bong Bong!”

Bong Bong was Hu Bong’s nickname.

Despite being caught like that, Cho Hyung-man didn’t come to his senses and said.

“Kuaak… what fucking… marriage…”

“What are you spewing! You worm!”

Crush!

Hu Bong’s finger dug into the man’s head.

“Kuaaak!”

CHAPTER 87
S-CLASS HAZARD ENTITY (3)

"Bong Bong, wait!"

Secretary Mun hastily tried to stop him.

However, Hu Bong's five fingers penetrated the head one after the other.

Flow!

Blood was flowing down the man's face.

"Kuaak…"

His eyes flipped over, and just the whites were seen.

When Hu Bong relaxed his hand, Cho Hyung-man fell to the floor while trembling.

Looking at his condition, he didn't seem like he would last long.

"You brought it onto you. Ugh."

She shook her head.

Although the man was trash, she didn't want him to die in such a terrible way.

"Honey."

Hu Bong, who seemed like a lion as he split open the man's head, was now pouting as he hugged the woman.

She was Mun Ran-yeong.

Hu Bong's wife and the woman that served in the Cult for the longest time.

She patted Hu Bong and comforted him.

“Seems like my hubby missed me a lot.”

She was in tears as she had missed Hu Bong.

A familiar voice greeted her ears as the two of them were hugging each other.

“Great Elder, it has been long.”

‘!!!’

Mun Ran-yeong’s eyes widened.

She pushed Hu Bong aside and fell to the floor.

“Lord Chun Ma!”

The voice belonged to Chun Yeowun.

Mun Ran-yeong, who was bowing her head, shouted with a shocked expression.

“Great Elder Mun Ran…”

“Shh!”

Chun Yeowun asked her to remain silent.

She wondered why, but then she noticed the survivors who were staring at them.

“Ahh…”

The survivors were all civilians.

It meant that their identities shouldn’t be revealed.

Understanding that, she changed her way of greeting to telepathy.

[Great Elder, Mun Ran-yeong, greets the Chun Ma of the Great Sky Demon Order!]

Tears streamed down her face.

She was skeptical of the prophecy she was told, but when she saw the man right here in front of her very own eyes, she couldn't stop the eruption of her emotions.

"To see you like this after… this is really…"

She was choking on her words, unable to accept the reality in front of her.

Chun yeowun smiled brightly and lifted her up.

"I heard everything from Hu Bong. This is late… but congratulations on your wedding."

"Ahh!"

Mun Ran-yeong blushed at it.

She, too, seemed to be conscious about her marriage to Hu Bong, who was a lot younger than her.

He was shocked too, but now Chun Yeowun didn't care.

"But how did you wake up?"

Hu Bong was curious too, so he added to Chun Yeowun's question.

"Right. Honey, how did you wake up?"

'Honey?'

Chun Yeowun frowned at his choice of words.

Hu Bong didn't seem like he was talking to someone two hundred years older than him.

And he continued.

"When I saw the skeletons in the cave, it seemed like someone broke in. Honey, were you attacked?"

The cave she was hibernating in.

Chun yeowun and Hu Bong found more than 20 skeletons inside the cave.

Nano’s analysis said that the skeletons were two to three years old.

Mun Ran-yeong opened her mouth with a dark expression.

“It is as you have guessed. I was forcibly woken up by a group of people.”

“What bastards!”

Hu Bong's face contorted.

It was natural that he was reacting like this, since she was touched by someone else.

“Lord, was it those MS people?”

At that question, Chun Yeowun looked at Mun Ran-yeong, and she shook her head.

“MS? I don’t know what you are talking about, but I don’t know who they were.”

“You don’t know them?”

At Chun yeowun’s question, she told them what had happened.

Exactly 2 years and 4 months ago.

When Mun Ran-yeong came to her senses, her Dantian was touched, and someone was performing the Energy Absorption technique.

“Energy Absorption technique?”

It was a technique to suck in the internal energy of the opponent.

It was impossible to absorb more than 10% of the energy, and even when used, the side effects were too severe in the era of Chun Yeowun too.

“My energy was being absorbed, so I came back to my senses. Startled, I tried to push him away.”

But the man, who noticed it, stopped absorbing the energy and then broke her Dantian.

“But I attacked him at the same time.”

A man who absorbed her energy and then destroyed her Dantian.

However, since she drank the blood of Flame Qilin, Mun Ran-yeong had excellent regenerative power and spirit energy within her.

She didn’t weaken right away and was able to inflict a blow to his heart.

The injured man tried to escape in panic.

“I went after him.”

Mun Ran-yeong tried to catch him, but there was another man with him.

He interfered, and she lost the man in the process.

What made things even worse was that she was losing consciousness.

As she lost more than half of her internal energy, her regenerative power weakened a lot.

“When I woke up, I was in Datong city hospital.”

She said, looking at the dead body lying on the floor.

“He found me by accident and took me to the hospital.”

In order to adapt to the world which was so different from hers, she pretended to have lost her memory and received the help of Cho Hyung-man.

And the man who fell in love with her beauty, helped her a lot and gave her a job at the city hall.

Because of that, knowing his horrible personality, she tried to protect him as much as possible.

“Khum!”

Hu Bong looked at the dead body with a troubled face.

He killed the person who helped his wife. It was natural that he was upset.

“I was weak, and I couldn’t move.”

Mun Ran-yeong, who decided that unknown people could be targeting her, dyed her hair and mixed into society.

In her spare time, she tried to find anything regarding Chun yeowun or the Sky Demon order, but everything she heard was shocking.

“They said that it was dissolved and disappeared.”

Mun Ran-yeong learned about what happened 27 years ago to the Cult.

And her plan to meet Chun yeowun with their help was flushed away.

Looking at Hu Bong, she said.

“I tried to restore my strength to wake them up as the next best solution, but…”

Since she lost more than half of her internal energy, and her regenerative power slowed, she couldn’t do anything.

However, unable to give up, she concentrated on recovering her strength.

“But, the Gate opened inside Datong city.”

“Honey!”

Hu Bong was moved by the hardships she went through and hugged her again.

“I will kill those bastards who made you like this with my own hands!”

“Bong Bong…”

Hu Bong’s angry voice made her smile.

It was because she felt satisfied with meeting him.

“Hu Bong. Move away for a second.”

“Yes? Yes!”

Chun Yeowun, who made Hu Bong step back, looked at Mun Ran-yeong’s physical condition.

A scan of Dantian.

As she said, it was damaged.

‘It is natural that her internal energy is less.’

In addition to that, her Flame qi from the spirit beast has also weakened.

There was a high probability that the Flame qi was taken away too.

“Hu Bong, give me that vial.”

“Ah! Here.”

Hu Bong handed him the vial.

“My Lord. This…”

There was no way she didn’t know what that vial was.

If it hadn’t been for the vial which was taken away, she would have recovered right away.

“There is nothing wrong with Hu Bong, so Great Elder should use this.”

With this amount of blood, she would go back to her original strength.

Mun Ran-yeong was moved by Chun Yeowun’s words.

“Ahh… Lord Chun Ma.”

“I am going to make Hu Bong stand close for your protection, so you can recover.”

“You mean now?”

“If you don’t have strength, we won’t be able to move.”

Startled, Hu Bong looked at Chun Yeowun.

Considering her current state, it was true that they couldn’t move, especially at the 13 Mach speed.

“Honey… you could die too.”

“?”

She didn’t know what Hu Bong was talking about, but she felt like she needed to recover.

But something was bothering her.

“I… Lord. Before that, I think we should help them get out of Datong city.”

The survivors.

They had no power, and they wouldn’t be able to get out of this place.

Mun Ran-yeong felt compassion for them as they let her stay near the furnace.

Hu Bong looked at her and asked.

“Lord, will that be fine?”

If they helped them, their plans would get delayed.

Chun Yeowun looked somewhere and said.

“You don’t have to worry about that.”

“Ah!”

Hu Bong understood what he meant.

The sound of approaching cars could be heard.

Soon, a group of 40 people in suits entered the factory.

They were the Murim team that was given the rescue mission.

“Wahhh!”

The survivors cheered when they saw them.

It was because they thought that the Defense had sent them to save them.

“Is this the right place?”

“Yes. The signal is close-by.”

However, instead of taking care of the survivors, the Murim people were looking around for something else.

The survivors wondered what it was.

Beep! Beep! Beep!

At that time, one of them looked at Chun Yeowun’s side.

The closer he moved to Chun Yeowun, the faster the beep.

The place where the man stood, was near the dead body of Cho Hyung-man.

“Found it!”

“Found it?”

At this shout, the warriors flocked to him.

“How!”

Someone looked at Cho Hyung-man’s corpse.

It was Hong Pal-son, the head of the Beijing Murim Association.

He hurriedly ordered the people to take him back to the truck.

And then he looked at Chun Yeowun and Hu Bong with anger-filled eyes.

“Who did this?”

Hu Bong casually said.

“Huh? I did that.”

“Ha! You think you are so great!”

Hong Pil-son clicked his tongue at the way Hu Bong responded to him and gave orders to the warriors behind.

“Arrest this man!”

“Yes!”

Shh!

Two warriors drew their swords and approached Hu Bong.

As if a sign to say that they would attack if he resisted.

Chun Yeowun spoke to Hong Pal-son.

“What do you think you are doing?”

“He killed this person, and then spoke to me like this. He will be brought to trial!”

“You don’t even ask why he did that?”

Frowning at that, Hong Pal-son asked.

“What reason could he have?”

“This happened because he touched someone else’s wife.”

“What?”

Hong Pal-son's expression turned stiff.

At that time, the middle-aged woman who was kicked by Cho Hyung-man shouted.

“Right. He hugged and molested her!”

“Molested?”

Hong Pal-son looked at Mun Ran-yeong, who seemed like a middle-aged woman.

Seeing her skirt torn and pale face, he sighed and he held his forehead.

‘This is insane.’

He mistook the reason she was dressed like that.

It did look like she had almost been sexually assaulted.

‘Sigh.’

For Hong Pal-son, this was an embarrassing situation.

The Beijing Murim association was promised a huge sum of money if they rescued the son of Cho Hyung-mu.

But the son is dead and the reason was that he touched another person’s wife in public.

‘What should I do?’

If this is the case, then all his hard work would have been for nothing. Instead of money, he would only get insults from Cho Hyung-mu.

About 50 team members have died on their way here.

Hong Pal-son looked at the survivors.

‘...nothing can be done.’

So many people saw Cho Hyung-man harassing a woman.

It would be a huge deal.

Hong Pal-son told the other warriors behind.

“Don’t leave a single one behind. Kill all of them.”

Srng!

His orders fell, and the warriors took out their weapons.

Killing all the witnesses would hide the truth.

“Huk!”

“A-are you killing us? What do you mean?”

The survivors couldn’t hide their shock.

He thought that they had come to rescue them, but it seemed like a lie.

Hong Pal-son clasped his hands.

“I am sorry. Please understand that this is unavoidable…”

“Hu Bong.”

Chun Yeowun cut off his words and called for Hu Bong.

“Yes! Lord!’

Chun Yeowun glanced at Hong Pal-son and the Murim warriors behind him.

“Don’t leave a single one behind. Kill all of them.”

“What?”

At those words, Hong Pal-son looked at Chun Yeowun in utter disbelief.

CHAPTER 88
ALPHA GHOST (1)

“Yes!”

Hu Bong shouted loudly.

At the thought of kicking some asses after a long time, he soared with determination.

“Come on! Who should I start with?”

Hu Bong uttered.

And then he pointed to the leader, Hong Pal-son, and added.

“Hehe, aren’t you the head? Let’s start with you.”

It was as if he was giving the weaker ones some time to rest.

“How dare you act this rude!”

Hong Pal-son was around 59 years old.

He was selected as the head of the Murim Association.

He had also taught many people martial arts.

With his outstanding talents, he managed to learn most of the essential techniques of the Forces of Justice formations. He was known to be the centre of the Forces of Justice.

He rose to the brink of greatness and was one of the few people known to be the next great warrior.

His pride was overflowing.

“I guess you young people don’t know your place. There is no need to even think about asking you to understand.”

Looking at his red face, anyone could tell how angry the man was.

“Young…”

Chun Yeowun laughed openly at those words.

“You!”

It was unforgivable for a man in his early twenties to talk back to a branch president of the Murim Association.

“I am going to fix that bad habit of yours now.”

Tatak

Hong Pal-son quickly moved at Chun Yeowun, who was standing close to him.

True to his skills, he moved in the fastest yet subtle way.

‘He offended the head.’

‘Tch tch, he brought this on himself.’

The warriors of the Beijing Murim Association shook their heads.

Being attacked by Hong Pal-son meant that the young man would suffer badly.

‘Eighteen Palms of the Dragon!’

From his right hand, a dominant force like the power of a dragon was unfolded.

The technique, which was meant to block the opponent's escape, aimed for the enemy’s blood points.

“Take this!”

“Where do you think you are going!”

Hu Bong stepped ahead with great force.

“I should be the one dealing with this bastard.”

“What? Bastard?”

At Chun Yeowun’s words, Hong Pal-son turned even more enraged.

Chun Yeowun casually outstretched his hand.

‘What is he trying to do… ’

Cuk!

‘Uh?’

The moment the palm touched the index finger.

Hong Pal-son’s movement halted right away.

The formation stopped.

Since it depended on the lower body, he dug into the floor.

Brrr!

“W-what is this?”

“He blocked the president with one finger!”

The Murim warriors, who were watching, couldn’t help but be shocked.

Hong Pal-son was trembling as his body was stopped when Chun Yeowun didn’t seem like he even did anything.

“Who is the young one here?”

Chun Yeowun said.

‘This guy… who the hell is this guy?’

Hong Pal-son was shocked.

He was stopped by one finger. Just one finger.

'Was he hiding his skills?'

No, that wasn't the case.

Since Chun Yeowun reached the highest point in martial arts, his energy could never be felt, unless his opponent was stronger than him.

'This is so embarrassing.'

Hong Pal-son's face turned beet red.

It was shameful that his juniors were seeing him in such a miserable state.

'I can't let this happen.'

He hurriedly pulled himself and took a step back, pretending to be bold.

He then clasped his hands.

"I thought you were young, but you have exceeded my expectations. Could you tell me the name…"

It was a trick.

Pretending to be obedient, he would gather the energy and hit Chun Yeowun in the crotch.

No matter how strong a man was, he wouldn't be able to stand if that part of his body was hit.

But.

Bang!

"Kuaaak!"

Chun Yeowun stepped on his foot before he could even move.

He stepped on it so hard that the foot dug into the floor.

The foot was crushed, not broken.

“You troublesome old trash. Stop using your brain.”

“Kuak… you… you…”

“And your mouth too.”

Chun Yeowun reached for the mouth.

Pak!

“Huk!”

His hand went past the helmet and grabbed the lips.

It was as if Chun Yeowun was trying to rip them out.

“You can’t control this mouth, right?”

“Ackkk”

Hong Pal-son tried to cut off Chun Yeowun's hands.

But Chun Yeowun had always been faster.

Wheik!

“Kuak!”

As he kept grabbing the lips, he hit the body.

Kick! Thud!

“Ackkk!”

Hong Pal-son, whose body was thrown to the floor, struggled to get up.

Chun Yeowun threw something to the floor.

It was the torn lips of Hong Pal-son.

The other warriors were at a loss for words.

“Shittt!’

Hong Pal-son shouted.

“Wha ar ydoi? Evey on atck hi!”

‘What are you all doing! Everyone attack him!’

With his lips torn off, his pronunciation was off.

But what was more annoying.

“…”

Despite his scream, not a single warrior moved.

They had just seen a Superior Master get his ass kicked so hard. Who is the idiot that would throw himself at such a monster?

‘Those bastards!’

Hong Pal-son was getting more and more pissed off.

He thought that no matter how strong the enemy was, the juniors would come together and support him, but not a single person stepped forward.

“I guess not everyone is stupid.”

Chun Yeowun approached him.

Seeing that, Hong Pal-son’s face turned white.

'Is he going to kill me?'

It was such a funny situation.

The person who was intending to kill was now thinking of his own death.

Terrified, he tried to move backwards.

"Hya, wa. I am the bra head of Wuriw. So harw we is to sallenge the austorisy of…"

"Yah, wait. I am the branch head of the Murim Association of Beijing. To harm me is to challenge the authority of the Murim Association…"

Clash!

Before he could even finish speaking, Chun Yeowun waved his hand.

And with a sharp sound, Hong Pal-son's arm was cut off.

"Kuaaak! My hand! Hand…"

Chun Yeowun said.

"What about the Murim Association?"

'Y-you… isn't he afraid of the Murim Association?'

The Murim Association was the centre of the Murim world.

No warrior would challenge the authority of the Murim Association, which was backed by the State Council.

But Chun yeowun didn't even seem bothered.

When Chun Yeowun tried to raise his hand, Hong Pal-son began to shout.

"Let me go! Please! I have done wrong!"

"If you realize, then accept your punishment."

Words didn't seem to work, so Hong Pal-son used his last resort.

"Please spare my life! I have a young daughter to look after. If I die, she will have no one to look after her."

An emotional appeal.

Chun Yeowun looked at him with a disgusted expression.

"You are a funny man. What about the people you were about to kill? Don't they have families too?"

Pointing to the survivors.

"B… bu…"

The survivors were clearly angry at the Murim warriors.

He tried to kill them to hide the truth, and now he was dying in a humiliating way right in front of them.

"Kill him!"

"He doesn't deserve to live!"

Some survivors shouted.

If it was a normal day, they would have thought rationally about it, but not today.

These people suffered and saw their beloved die at the hands of Ghosts.

"Die!!"

Everyone shouted.

"I see."

Chun Yeowun smiled and tried to draw his sword.

"I-I can't die!"

Phat!

The desire to live was so strong that Hong Pal-son forgot about his injuries and flew towards the Murim warriors.

They didn't help him, so he decided to use them as a shield and escape.

"Did you think you could run away?"

Chun Yeowun reached out and pulled him back with internal energy.

Startle!

'This?'

At that time, a somber energy flowed around, which startled Chun Yeowun.

It was completely different from the cold feeling going around.

The energy was so strong that Chun Yeowun wasn't the only one who noticed it.

"W-wha?"

"T… this energy?"

All the warriors turned their heads around and checked.

The direction was at the factory entrance, which was right behind them.

Still!

Starting from the entrance, white frost began to fall down on the floor and walls.

The walls and floors were all losing their color and turning white as if there was a drop in temperature.

The phenomenon was spreading out so fast that no one could even recovered from the shock of seeing it.

All of a sudden, the phenomenon which was moving around came for the warriors

who were standing still in fear.

“No…”

Noticing that, the warriors gulped and looked at the gloomy energy.

Something pure white had appeared through the wall.

Shhh!

‘!!!’

The warriors, who looked at it, were shocked.

It was a Ghost three times larger than a normal one, which would normally be the size of a human.

Shhhh!

With white particles moving behind and around it as if it was waving a dress, the identity was easy to know.

“Alpha! Alpha!”

The warriors who recognized it spoke out loud.

This was the key to closing the Gate, which opened right inside the city.

‘Damn it!’

Hong Pal-son was losing it. An Alpha entity had appeared right where he was and he wasn’t even in the state of dealing with it.

This was the worst situation.

When he looked behind, he saw Chun Yeowun looking at the Alpha Ghost.

‘He is interested in the Alpha too.’

Any warrior would be interested in an Alpha.

Killing an S-class Alpha and getting the S-class core was the dream of any warrior.

'Ah!'

In that brief moment, Hong Pal-son thought of an idea.

He thought of it as an opportunity.

The Alpha Ghost was an enemy which threatened humanity.

He thought that with this, he could convince Chun Yeowun, so he shouted at him.

"Look. No more fights between us. How about working together and getting rid of this? I will yield the core…"

It was then.

"Eukkk!"

A warrior shouted in surprise.

"What happened? Huh?"

Hong Pal-son was shocked and wondered why there was a scream.

He saw that the floor was turning white, and the eerie energy kept on moving.

The colour of the Murim warrior's shoes had changed.

That was just the beginning.

Shhhh!

"W-what is this? My, my feet are cold. They aren't moving! What is this! Kuak!"

In an instant, the man's body turned pale and fell.

Seeing the frozen body fall, the others shouted.

"H-he is dead!"

“Everyone run!”

Flustered, the warriors retreated away from the white frost.

Each time the alpha Ghost moved, the range of its control would widen.

So they kept on running away.

Shhhh!

‘What kind of monster… ’

They all knew that Alphas were different and hard to handle.

With ordinary Ghosts, they only had to worry about being touched, but this one was able to use its power on the ground and walls.

“Uh?”

Another unexpected thing happened.

Shhh!

White particles rose from the body of the dead warriors.

It was.

“Ghost!”

“Ghost came out of the body!”

At the birth of a Ghost from the dead body, the warriors went stiff.

Even though the Ghost had a fuzzy shape, it looked very similar to the dead man.

It was as if he had died and turned into a ghost.

At that moment, the voice of someone could be heard from the earphones in the helmet.

-click! This… is west… team… 1… can… you… listen?

The voice belonged to Peng Neung-gyeom, the leader of the west team.

The cracking voice continued.

-Click! Among the Ghosts… the team members who went from the east… We found similar shaped Ghosts… shhh… we guess… the hazard entities… are from humans… these Ghosts have to be… click.

With that, the voice cut off.

It sounded like the connection cut off because something wasn't right, but each warrior could understand what Peng Neung-gyeom was saying.

"No…"

"Then the Ghosts we killed so far were people?"

The Murim people were shocked.

The Ghosts did seem like humans.

They were shocked, and the culprit of this situation was the Alpha.

Ghosts came from dead humans.

Shhh!

Meanwhile, the Ghost that rose from the dead body rushed for them.

A warrior used sword energy and shouted.

He was Ha Hyeon-woo.

Woong!

"Does that change anything? In the end, dead people never come back. If that is the case, there is nothing wrong in killing them again! Hm!"

Ha Hyeon-woo used his sword.

Slash!

Something unbelievable happened.

The Ghost which came running at him evaded the sword and unleashed a footwork?

“How?”

As if being a Ghost wasn’t enough, it held something like a sword in its hand.

“Sword?”

The Ghost swung it at Ha Hyeon-woo.

However, the sword wasn’t simply moving but was unleashing a sword technique.

The sword technique of the dead warrior.

‘Martial arts?’

Flustered, Ha Hyeon-woo responded to it.

He thought that the Ghost would be vulnerable to heat so he used sword energy as he unleashed techniques.

Clang!

“No! How is it stopping sword energy?”

Even sword energy could be stopped.

He looked at the Ghost which was moving, and the hand which seemed to be holding something hazy like another sword.

Puck!

At that moment, the Ghost’s hand, which looked like a sword, pierced the chest of Ha Hyeon-woo.

Shocked, he tried to block it with his bare hands.

Shhh!

“Kuak!”

The moment he came in contact with the Ghost, his body turned white and died.

Thud!

“Hyeon-wooo!!!”

The warriors who were close to him shouted.

But that was just the beginning. Several Ghosts appeared through the wall behind the Alpha.

‘!?’

And they were all Murim Ghosts coming from the south.

CHAPTER 89
ALPHA GHOST (2)

60 or so Ghosts, with hazy weapons in their hands, moved.

If each Ghost was able to perform martial arts like they had just witnessed, then everyone in the factory was in a huge crisis.

'W-what should we do?'

The only advantage they could have was if there was someone stronger than the Ghosts among them. However, the branch president of the Murim Association was now injured.

Shhh!

The Alpha Ghost moved, not giving them time to ponder.

As it moved, the range of the ice floor widened even more.

And now, it occupied nearly a fifth of the factory.

"W-we have to run away!"

"We can't go against all of them!"

Terrified, the warriors began to run.

They turned and ran to where the survivors were.

Shhh! Shhh!

From the side of the factory, regular Ghosts arrived.

In huge numbers.

At first glance, it seemed like all the Ghosts in the vicinity flocked to this place.

“Damn it!”

All the exits were blocked.

Flustered and bewildered, the warriors heard something similar to a burst of eerie laughter from the Alpha Ghost.

Huhuhuhuhu!

A hazy ghostly laugh. The sight and sound were both creepy.

“Is it summoning Ghosts around here?”

It was a known fact that the Alpha was the leader of the group.

But this was the first time they were seeing such a level of intelligence.

This Alpha knew how to control its kind.

“Kyaaaak!”

“This is it. We are all going to die.”

The survivors were all scared, looking at the huge number of Ghosts.

There was no way that anyone would be calm in such a situation.

Even the warriors were the same.

‘This is it. There is only one way to go out.’

‘It is unreasonable to face the Alpha and the warrior Ghosts at the same time.’

Their eyes naturally turned to the survivors.

The Ghosts were coming in huge numbers, but at least sword energy works on them.

If their objective wasn’t to subdue the enemy but to break past them, then there was

only one chance.

Shhhh!

The range of the ice moved further as the Alpha moved a little.

The Ghosts went closer to the people, enjoying the fear in their eyes.

Huhuhuhuhu!

The creepy laughter from the Alpha was heard again.

The warriors, who looked at each other, nodded.

And the moment they decided to move.

Shh!

Chun Yeowun opened his mouth.

“Hu Bong.”

“Yes, Lord!”

“Change of plans. Take refuge with your wife and those people. I will clean this place.”

“Yes!”

Hu Bong was disappointed, but he still answered.

He wanted to fight with Chun Yeowun too, but he couldn’t leave his wife or the other people alone.

‘For the sake of my wife.’

He didn’t care too much about the survivors who didn’t belong to their Cult, but he couldn’t ignore his wife.

Hu Bong raised his arms, and at that moment.

Wheik!

Dozens of flame spheres appeared in the air.

The Ghosts, who were slowly narrowing the distance, didn't come any closer because of the heat.

'W-what? Is that guy a monster too?'

Hong Pal-son was shocked.

He didn't expect Hu Bong to be this strong.

It was hard to believe that Hu Bong was a martial artist in the first place. This just made him go silent.

'He fully embodied the Flame qi.'

Chun Yeowun was satisfied with Hu Bong's development.

He did see Hu Bong fight in the cave. It felt like he had fully taken in the qi.

It was beyond metamorphosis.

At that, Hu Bong smiled and said.

"I might not be able to handle it as precisely as my Lord, but this much is good."

Hu Bong reached out towards the Ghosts.

The flame spheres rushed at them at once.

Wheik! Shhh!

The Ghosts tried to avoid being hit by the flame spheres, but there were too many of them, and they got hit.

Papapak!

The targeted Ghosts were torn apart.

Hu Bong didn't stop with that. He concentrated on hitting the walls with flame.

Swoosh!

Kwang! Kwakwakwang!

As a result, the northern entrance which was filled with Ghosts was opened.

Not missing the chance, Mun Ran-yeong yelled.

"I will take the lead, everyone, follow me!"

Phat!

She stepped forward with a flame sphere in her hand and used it whenever a Ghost got close.

She had exhausted her energy, so now she was using a small amount of energy to deal with normal Ghosts.

"H-Hurry up!"

"We will live!"

"Woahh!"

The survivors, who were scared of dying, shouted as they followed her.

Hu Bong followed behind them and eliminated the Ghosts that were following.

"Done! Open the way!"

"We should follow them too!"

The scared warriors flew in the other direction.

In order to not miss the chance, Hong Pal-son also tried to escape from there.

Pang!

“Huh!”

The Murim warriors, who were running at their best, were blocked by something and bounced back.

They tried to move again, but something like a strong wall was blocking them.

“What is this?”

“I can’t get past this!”

Hong Pal-son, who knew what it was, mumbled in shock.

“T-this… internal energy?”

Although he was injured, he could feel the energy. And what stood in their way was energy itself.

“This is internal energy?”

The eyes of the Murim people turned towards Chun Yeowun, who had his hand outstretched.

It was absurd that this man was trying to prevent them from leaving the place.

“What the hell is this!”

“Aren't you going to pull back the energy?”

Shhh!

Gradually, white color spread on the floor to where they were standing.

Chun Yeowun spoke calmly.

“Since when did you think that we were on the same side?”

“W-what?”

At those words, the murim people couldn’t hide their shock.

Who would have thought that Chun Yeowun would still consider them as enemies despite a greater enemy standing right in front of them?

“Please don’t do this!”

“I beg of you. We are all Murim warriors here. Please open the way.”

“This isn’t the right way!”

The Murims were begging.

But Chun Yeowun didn’t even blink his eyes and said.

“Have a good battle.”

And he smiled.

“Damn it!”

“I am going to break this.”

In the end, the Murim people tried to break down the wall of energy using their swordsmanship.

But that was an impossible thing.

Shhh!

Because the Ghosts which went back flew towards them.

“Huk!”

“S-stop!”

The warriors hastily confronted them.

As seen before, warrior Ghosts could use their swordsmanships.

Papak!

It was as if two warriors were fighting.

However, since Ghosts were extremely dangerous at a close distance, the Murim warriors had to fight them from afar.

“Kuk!”

Hong Pal-son was the only one who couldn’t fight because of the injury and remained in front of the invisible wall, staring at Chun Yeowun with hateful eyes.

[You are not human. If you really want to get rid of the resentment, you should deal with those entities which are the enemies of mankind first.]

His lips were ripped off, so his speech was slurred.

That's why he sent a telepathic message.

“Enemies…”

[Aren't you trying to use me and the other warriors here to fight the Ghosts? Since no matter how strong you are, you are alon…]

Grab!

“Kuak!”

Chun Yeowun extended his arm and acted like he grabbed the neck of Hong Pal-son.

Who now seemed to be in pain.

“You are misunderstanding something.”

“Cough… what?”

“Do you think I didn’t let you people go out because I am using you?”

At those words, Chun Yeowun stretched out his other hand to the sky.

Wheik!

An uncountable number of Flame swords was generated inside the factory.

The factory turned hot all of a sudden.

“W-what is this?”

“Flame swords?”

The warriors who were fighting Ghosts couldn’t help but be shocked.

This flame was different from the flame sphere that Hu Bong used.

Hong Pal-son, who looked at that, forgot his pain and stared at Chun Yeowun.

‘W-who the hell is he?’

Five Great Warriors of the current Murim.

No, even the president of the Murim Association, who is known to be the strongest, could he do this?

Chun Yeowun said.

“Why do you think I did this? It was to get rid of all of you here at once.”

‘!?’

At Chun Yeowun’s words, Hong Pal-son’s face turned pale.

The man’s intention was to kill everyone within the factory.

And that was the reason why he sent the survivors, Hu Bong and Mun ran-yeong outside.

Huhuhuhuhu!

The Alpha Ghost made a strange sound.

And all the Ghosts which were fighting with the warriors rushed at Chun Yeowun at once.

“Even the monster has a smart brain.”

Alpha Ghost knew that Chun Yeowun had to be stopped.

Chun Yeowun looked up at him and smiled.

“Late.”

And then, he lifted his arm which was holding Hong Pal-son’s neck.

“Uh-huh?”

‘Uhhh? What are you trying to do?’

Hong Pal-son’s eyes trembled and moved his body.

But nothing worked.

Chun Yeowun immediately threw Hong Pal-son at the Ghosts which were rushing in.

“N… Nooooo!”

He screamed as much as he could.

Pak!

“Kuak!”

But he collided with the Ghost head-on and lost his life right away as his body fell to the ground.

“President!!!”

The warriors were shocked at the outrageous death of their head and glared at Chun Yeowun.

Who could have thought that the man would be thrown at the Ghosts?

“You ruthless man!”

“How could you do that!”

Chun Yeowun extended his hand, not bothering with them.

“You all should worry about your own lives.”

“What?”

Whoo!

At that moment, all the flame swords came down at once.

Chachachak!

“C-crazy bastard!”

“Avoid it!”

Terrified, the warriors tried to avoid it, but the flame swords were faster.

Kwakwakwang!

Sky Flash of Flame Swords.

This was much stronger than the normal Sky Flash.

The flames indiscriminately destroyed not just the Ghosts but even the warriors and the factory.

400 meters away from the factory site.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Explosions erupted everywhere.

“Wh-what is that?”

“Look over there!”

Swoosh!

Rays of flames were seen across the sky in the distance.

The survivors who were fleeing were stunned.

Because the explosions were coming from the factory they were in.

Only Hu Bong was smiling.

“Hehe. Indeed my Lord is the best!”

CHAPTER 90
ALPHA GHOST (3)

In the heart of Datong city.

The eyes of the Murim people inside the moving military truck were directed somewhere.

It was where the red beams and explosions appeared from a distance.

“Look over there!”

“What is that?”

It was far, so they couldn’t make out what was actually happening.

But they knew for sure that something crazy had occurred.

“Might be the Alpha.”

“What do we do, leader?”

The Murims asked someone for his opinion.

It was the leader of this group, Bu Do-kyun, the president of Six Life Insurance.

He was leaning against the driver seat when he knocked on the window and said to the driver.

Knock!

“Change the direction.”

“Yes!”

The military truck veered towards the red beam.

A factory swept away by flames.

Not only the inside, but even the entire building had collapsed.

It was now only filled with traces of destruction.

Even the surrounding factories had collapsed, making the entire area look like a bombing scene.

“Did I overdid it?”

In the middle of the factory, Chun Yeowun was standing.

He glanced around and mumbled.

It definitely seemed like he overdid it.

However, there was nothing like Sky Flash when it came to removing multiple enemies at once.

Forget about the Ghosts, finding the bodies of the Murim warriors now seemed impossible.

“Hmm.”

Chun Yeowun looked at the sky in the southwest direction.

There was energy coming in from the Gate, which meant that the Alpha wasn’t dead.

“Where are you? You…”

Having Broadened his senses, Chun Yeown’s gaze turned from the sky to his feet.

It was then.

Shhhh!

Where Chun Yeowun was standing, the ground lost its life and turned white.

Phut!

Chun Yeowun jumped into the air.

In that brief moment, something jumped out at high speed.

That blurry thing was the Alpha Ghost.

“You were hiding there?”

[Huu… hu… uhhhhhh!]

All parts of the Alpha Ghost’s body were hurt with the flame, and because of that, it seemed angry.

The Alpha Ghost emitted waves of white particles which floated in all directions and then came for Chun Yeowun.

Shhhh!

The white particles moved very quickly. In an instant, they reached Chun Yeowun.

[Uhh?]

The Alpha titled its head.

Shockingly, nothing occurred to Chun Yeowun even though the white stuff touched him.

“Did you think you could steal my soul?”

Black energy rose from Chun Yeowun’s body.

The Sky Demon energy protected him.

“It seems like I'm closer to darkness than you are.”

Chun Yeowun smiled.

Pure darkness, the energy that was filled with resentment, hatred and murderous

intent, could never succumb.

“Now it is my turn.”

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun raised his hand.

Five invisible swords suddenly appeared around him. Sky Demon energy and Flame qi were both engulfing them.

Whiek!

The black flame gave an uncontrollable power that was so different from a regular Flame qi sword.

Brrr!

[Huu… huuu… huuuu!]

Did it sense the pure darkness and the bursting heat on the swords?

The Alpha Ghost stopped aiming for Chun Yeowun and tried to run away.

“Useless.”

Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand towards it.

As if waiting, the five swords rushed and pierced the Alpha Ghost.

As it was an Alpha, it was more heat resistant than normal Ghosts.

However, nothing could stand against the almighty black flame.

[Uhhhhhhh!]

An uncanny scream of unbearable pain.

Not wanting to die, the Alpha Ghost tried to seep its body into the floor.

“That will be your grave.”

Swish!

As Chun Yeowun’s waved his hand, the black flame swords changed their trajectory and aimed for the other parts of the Alpha’s body.

Shhh! Puck!

[Uhhhhh!]

The white particles turned black as they scattered everywhere.

When it repeated over three times, the Alpha Ghost’s original form was destroyed.

Thud!

The Gate core, in the form of a black sphere, fell to the floor.

The core was the size of a human head.

“Sweet!”

This would have been an absurd sight.

How many people could make an S-class Alpha entity run away?

Chun Yeowun grabbed the core and used his internal energy.

‘Strong.’

The A-class core had cracked when he used this level of internal energy.

But this core was holding its ground.

Indeed. How expected from an S-class core!

‘Then.’

He would have to put more effort.

When Chun Yeowun applied double the energy, it began to crack.

Eventually, the outer shell of the core was completely cracked, and a gap opened.

Jjkkk!

Pang!

A strong wave of energy erupted from inside the cracked shell.

Shhh!

The waves spread in all directions.

It was as if it moved at the speed of light.

The entire city of Datong was covered.

Before long, the Gate to the southwest began to close.

Bang! Bang!

At the wall around the Datong city, the Defense forces, who were desperately trying to stop the Ghosts from coming out, shouted in shock!

“Uh! Th-there!”

“The Ghosts have disappeared!”

Shhhh!

The Ghosts left like ghosts.

Their forms shattered and disappeared in white.

“Wahhh!!!”

The soldiers who were watching this cheered at once.

The people in the aircraft tanks and those on the wall were all excited.

The garrison was in an uproar too.

“Commander! The Gate is closing!”

“Woaooo!”

All the officers in the barracks screamed and cheered at the lieutenant’s report.

It was a miracle that an S-class hazard Gate was closed within 2 days.

Cho Hyung-mu, who was next to the commander, patted him on the back.

“Look there. What you said couldn’t happen happened!”

At the man’s political way of talking, the commander’s face frowned.

It was obvious just how much this man was going to use the Gate to his advantage.

And then, Cho Hyung-mu said.

“Commander! What are you doing? Now, if there are no Ghosts, conduct a large-scale search quickly.”

‘Ah… ’

He did not forget to look for his kids.

At that moment, the expression of the commander darkened.

None of the warriors he deployed had reported anything back.

Meanwhile, Chun Yeowun was looking at the shell.

There was still a piece of shell attached to the core, but the energy reaching out was strong.

Phhhh!

When Chun Yeowun induced more energy, the cracked shell pieces fell apart.

Swoosh!

A pure core emitting light was revealed.

“Oh.”

An exclamation flowed out of Chun Yeowun’s mouth.

When he examined the A-class core, the amount of energy was comparable to that of a spirit beast core.

However, the power inside this S-class core was much stronger than that.

Twice the energy of an A-class.

‘Everyone wants it.’

If someone would take this energy, then not just something on the level of Divine Master, but it could be a whole different level of growth.

However, the energy emitted in this core was so great that it seemed unreasonable for normal warriors to consume it without refining it.

‘The body won’t stand it.’

Only by reaching enlightenment would one's body accept such a form of energy.

Recklessly accepting any source of energy might make it turn into a poison.

Tak!

Chun Yeowun grabbed the S-class core and then kept playing catch with it.

‘Well, this is of no use to me.’

For Chun Yeowun, this pure form of energy was meaningless.

By absorbing the cores of 5 spirit beasts, he gained absolute strength and surpassed

the limits of a normal human body.

He was able to freely use the energy in nature after reaching the Heavenly Master level.

'I don't need it.'

If it could have a use, then maybe to train others.

The Sky Demon Order surely lacked skill in this era.

And in this time, since the energy in nature was lacking, such a core was a treasure to have.

'Then, let's go to Hu Bong… hm?'

At that time, Chun Yeowun narrowed his eyes and looked at the core.

He didn't realise it because of the light, but he saw something hazy inside the core.

'What?'

It was hard to see.

'Nano, control the light which enters my eyes.'

[Adjusting the light in wide mode.]

Wong!

Chun Yeowun's pupils shook and contracted.

The light then faded away.

The phenomenon where the light entering his eyes was controlled.

In doing so, he examined the core.

'Huh?'

Something was inside the core.

Something uniquely shaped.

Chun Yeowun asked.

'Nano what is this?'

[Unknown. It is wrapped in pure core energy that cannot be checked.]

'If I break it, will it come out?'

[That will result in a significant loss of energy.]

'Can you temporarily absorb the energy of the core?'

[Possible.]

In the past, Nano managed to absorb the core of the White Tiger and then passed it to Chun Yeowun.

It took that energy as a recharge.

The gatelinium metal in Nano made it possible. And this metal was something beyond the Gate which didn't exist on earth.

'Then, do it.'

[Understood.]

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun's hands, which were holding the core, soon had gloves equipped on them.

Wires protruded and wrapped around the core.

[Absorbing the energy of the core. 5%.]

The light was being sucked in.

Nano, who had absorbed the energy from the White Tiger core in the past, did this with ease.

[20%]

However, it was happening faster than expected. Since the energy was pure, it seemed like the process of absorbing it happened quickly.

[90%]

The energy was absorbed in 5 minutes.

The dazzling light on the core was sucked away, and now it looked weak.

“This should be enough.”

Chun Yeowun used strength onto the weakened core.

Then the core cracked like the outer shell.

Phhh!

When he applied more force, it cracked more.

And then the unique shaped thing hidden inside came into view.

‘What is this?’

There was something the size of a palm, and it gave off a dazzling light.

‘As expected.’

It contained a lot of energy too. However, this weird star-shaped core had a unique aura.

It resembled the gloomy Alpha Ghost energy.

Chun Yeowun was watching it carefully when an unexpected phenomenon unfolded.

Drrr!

“Huh?”

Chun Yeowun brought out the wrist guard on his right hand, which was trembling.

It was as if it was resonating with the new star shaped core.

‘What? Why is the Sky demon sword?’

Chun Yeowun couldn’t figure it out.

The Sky Demon Sword was a sword made from a meteorite that fell on the earth during the time of Chun Ma.

It had the energy of the fallen dragon, but this was the first time that this sword had resonated like this except when it was first acquired.

‘What is it trying to say? Sky Demon Sword.’

Prrr!

“Uh?”

The star shaped core trembled.

They were trying to get closer along with the resonation.

It was then.

Chachachacha!

Chun Yeowun didn’t call for it, yet the sword came out on its own.

Pak!

At that time, the star-shaped core in Chun Yeowun’s hand got attached to the sword.

At the unknown phenomenon, Chun Yeowun tried to hurriedly grab it away from the stone.

But something amazing happened.

Shhhh!

From the star shaped core, a bright blue light entered into the sword.

And the sword, too, began to be entirely engulfed in the brilliant blue light.

The light soon spread to Chun Yeowun's hand.

Flash!

"Uhk!"

The blue light permeated Chun Yeowun's hand.

Chun Yeowun, who felt an intense ting like a lightning strike, let go of the sword, but illusions appeared in his mind.

'This... this is... '

Shhh!

It was like when Nano sent him information. However, this wasn't that simple.

"Ugh!"

As if it was being engraved into his mind, the illusion was showing him something.

And suddenly, blue light flashed from Chun yeowun's eyes.

Tuk!

When he was immersed into this, the bright blue light disappeared from the star shaped core as it fell to the ground.

It was now emitting an ordinary light like a pure core.

Brrr!

Chun yeowun, unaware of that, continued to be captivated by the blue illusion and didn't move.

Ten minutes passed.

Rumble!

30 men in protective suits ran towards the factory ruins.

They were all warriors who came in haste.

They were looking for something in the ruins.

“This is…”

A vast energy around the place stimulated their senses.

It was the energy of the S-class core.

The Murim people who had a good sense went closer.

“Ah! Leader! There!”

A warrior pointed to the centre, where only rubble remained.

Someone was standing there with a sword.

Chun Yeowun.

“Oh my!”

The eyes of all the warriors turned in a certain direction.

Goo!

One meter in front of Chun Yeowun, a star shaped core was emitting a dazzling light.

“Core!”

The faces of warriors who discovered the core turned greedy.

It wasn’t a normal core.

It was an S-class.

It was the greatest treasure for all the people.

Of course, not everyone looked at the core.

Bu Do-kyun, the president of Six Life Insurance, was puzzled.

'...why is he being like that in front of the core?'

Chun Yeowun was watching from a distance as if he had lost his mind.

He couldn't see if the man was dazed or just lost consciousness, but his eyes were open.

It was strange for someone to act like that in front of a core.

Phat!

A warrior, who couldn't hold back the greed, flew there.

"What are you doing?"

"Whoever gets it first is its owner!"

"Come on, wait up! We don't know anything yet!"

"That man has lost his mind, so the owner of the core hasn't been decided yet!"

"Shit! That one!"

Phat!

In order to not lose the core, the other warriors too went there too.

They no longer saw their leader as a leader.

They were all wanting to get their hands on the S-class core.

'Mine!'

'I need to get the S-class core!'

The time when everyone raced there with hopes.

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun's eyes, which had lost focus, were back to normal.

The warriors who didn't see that, were only focusing on the core.

'Rats have flocked over here.'

Seventeen were running towards the core.

Trying to be faster than the others to catch it.

'This is good.'

Chun Yeowun smiled as he looked at them.

There was something that he wanted to check out.

Chun Yeowun put the Sky Demon Sword to the ground and touched it.

Pak!

That moment.

Blue light flashed from the Sky Demon Sword, and its colour began to change like frost.

The ground where the sword touched turned all white.

"Wait! Stop everyone!"

Bo Go-kyun, who was watching it from afar, shouted at them.

However, since they were too greedy, they didn't care and kept going for the core.

It was then.

“Kuak!”

Five warriors, who were running ahead, stopped, and their bodies trembled.

“What?”

“Why did they stop?”

The warriors who were behind them were puzzled.

All five of them turned white.

And went stiff.

“T-this?”

This was something they had seen.

A phenomenon that happened when one died in the hands of a Ghost.

At that moment, the voice of Bu Do-kyun entered the other warriors’ ears.

“Get away now! Don’t touch the ground!”

Shhh! Shh!

“Huh?”

Suddenly, the floor ahead was losing life in it.

Flustered, the warriors backed away.

“What is this? Why is the ground…”

But their shock didn’t end there.

Shhh!

From the five bodies which lost life, a hazy thing emerged.

It left ghost traces and white particles as it moved up.

“G-Ghost!!!”

It was the hazard entity Ghost.

From the eyes of the blurred Ghosts, blue light was radiating.

Like the one coming from the Sky Demon Sword.

CHAPTER 91
GHOST QI (1)

“How could a Ghost suddenly appear?”

“It came out from the body…”

All the Murim warriors couldn’t hide their shock. What surprised them even more was that the faint Ghosts resembled the dead warriors.

“Chung-jae?”

“Ah-hyun?”

They had already heard Paeng Neung-gyeom’s report a couple of moments ago.

However, since they hadn’t seen it in person till now, their shock was too extreme.

“No way…”

“Then the Ghosts were coming from the dead?”

They were now sure of it after looking at the Ghosts’ faces.

But what was more incomprehensible was that this was happening after the Gate had closed.

Indeed. The Gate has closed.

So.

Why was a Ghost coming up now?

“Look, the floor!”

“Uh?”

At the cry of one warrior, the others looked at the ground.

The range of the lifeless floor continued to expand.

It was over 50 meters now.

Tak!

The warriors spread their footwork and moved backwards.

The Ghosts of the dead warriors rushed towards the people with flashing blue eyes.

Shhh!

“Damn it!”

Woong!

All the warriors got their sword energy ready.

And then they tried to hit the Ghost.

Chachacha!

The Ghost's weakness was the heat.

And if they were to use it while maintaining a good distance, there is nothing they couldn’t handle.

However.

There was one thing they weren’t aware of.

“W-What?”

“It blocked the sword energy!”

The Ghosts were able to use martial arts they had learned when they were alive, so they became stronger after turning into Ghosts.

“Is that sword energy?”

“Ah! It uses footwork too!”

They grew more confused when they saw Ghosts unfold martial arts.

Normally, people would tend to jump around when unexpected things happen.

However, the warriors responded by creating a distance between them and the Ghosts, which were coming for them.

Chang!

“How in hell are they unfolding the swordsmanship?”

The Ghost warriors were crazy scary beings.

By condensing the hazy white particles, they were even able to block the sword energy.

Shhh!

In addition, since their bodies were all Ghost-like and couldn’t be touched, the warriors had no other choice but to perform their footwork.

Pak!

“Kuak!”

The first victim for the Ghost warrior fell.

While competing with the Ghost, the warrior’s hand touched it, and he died.

“Be careful not to touch it!”

“Damn it! Don’t go in alone. Let’s work together!”

“I will block the front, so aim at them from behind!”

“Alright!”

However, when it came to numbers, the warriors were at an advantage.

There were only 5 Ghosts, when the Murim people were about 24, excluding their leader, who was far away from the factory.

The Murim people, who were confused, slowly calmed down and found a solution.

“Hmph!”

Chak!

Two Ghosts died.

Excited, the warriors shouted.

“There is nothing I can’t deal with if I pay attention to not being touched.”

“I am glad that Ah-hyun's skills are lower than mine.”

The warriors learned one thing about the Ghosts they were dealing with.

Ghosts could perform martial arts that they learned when they were alive, but their ability to use them was relatively low.

And when numerically expressed, the power was decreased to about 50 or 60 percent.

That was partially balanced, thanks to the touch-death skills. However, when going against a huge group of people, the Ghosts didn’t have an advantage.

“Get rid of the rest of them quickly…”

Whup!

“Kuak!”

Someone put a sword into the chest of the warrior.

He looked to see Chun Yeowun.

“Yo-you!”

“There was one thing I wanted to check.”

“What… what are you say…”

Before he could even finish his words, a gloomy blue light shone from the Sky Demon Sword in Chun Yeowun’s hands.

Woong!

“Kuak!”

At that moment, the body of the warrior turned pale and lifeless.

Shh!

As he drew back the sword, the warrior fell to the floor.

The other people couldn’t hide their shock at the sudden attack.

“What is he doing… uh?”

Shhh!

An amazing thing happened.

From the dead Murim’s body, something hazy came out.

A Ghost.

The Ghost with bright blue eyes looked at Chun Yeowun and bowed, as if it considered him his master.

“I see this is how it is.”

Chun Yeowun nodded his head.

On the other hand, the warriors, who saw it, realized one thing.

“H-he! He is the one making Ghosts!”

“How is he doing this?”

The Ghost was an entity that came from the Gate. But they hadn’t heard anything about a human controlling it.

‘Making a Ghost?’

Bu Do-kyun, who was on the other side of the factory, was shocked.

He was observing the situation from afar and was convinced that Chun Yeowun’s sword was the one that had done this.

However, in the beginning, he thought that it was a coincidence when the warriors turned into Ghosts.

Now, he was sure.

‘Who the hell is he?’

Bu Do-kyun was curious.

He was hesitant to step in and help them.

If the man had the ability to create Ghosts, then it was a matter of killing him, but something felt weird.

‘But the way he just moved.’

It was so fast that he didn’t see Chun Yeowun move.

Bu Do-kyun was a Superior Master, and he couldn’t see the movement.

That meant that the opponent was someone who was on a higher level than him.

‘Haa… ’

Bu Do-kyun looked at the S-class core, which was still on the floor.

The opportunity to have it was rare.

'Should I just grab it and run away?'

The opponent was busy with the warriors. This could be his chance.

'No. what do I do if he gives up the fight with them and pursues me?'

Bu Do-kyun was a man of rational judgement. Never do something unless he had a certain chance of winning.

Bu Do-kyun put his hand in a bag at his waist and fiddled inside.

It was a small stick about the size of a pen.

'Derpencil.'

This specially crafted object was a modern item.

And if the button was pushed, the ammunition inside would detonate, and hundreds of needles would fire at an incredible speed at enemies within 5 steps.

What was more amazing was that each needle was a bomb.

'A descendant of the DANG company of the Tang clan had made this self-defense weapon!'

The maximum effective distance was within 10 meters, but in 5 steps it was a 100% chance to kill.

'I need to get close enough. Close… '

Bu Do-kyun, who fiddled with it, stood up.

It was the only way to distract Chun Yeowun.

Shhh!

Bu Do-kyun pulled out his long sword and moved to the place where Chun Yeowun was.

At the appearance of a powerful ally, the warriors shouted.

“Leader! This man is creating a Ghost. If we don’t kill him…”

Slash!

“Huh?”

Bu Do-kyun cut off the warrior’s head with a long sword.

That sudden action made them all go bewildered.

“L-leader! What are you doing?”

“Have you gone crazy!”

Keeping a straight face, Bu Do-kyun spoke.

“There is a thing called law in Murim! How can you all act greedy and try to covet something which belongs to another warrior? How unforgivable!”

Phat!

With that, he attacked the others.

“Ah no!”

The warriors were all baffled.

Chachang!

“Kuak!”

Bu Do-kyun once again took down another man.

“Damn it!”

In the end, they all had to fight to survive.

However, since Bu Do-kyun was a Superior Master, the others couldn’t stand much.

And their leader was already fixed on killing them.

“Kuak… yo. You traitor.”

“Is it beneficial to attack the members of the same association??…”

As they were dying, they all cursed.

And while listening to their curses, Bu Do-kyun didn’t stop and kept going on killing his own people.

He even killed those who wanted to escape.

Sh!

Chun Yeowun watched the entire show with his arms crossed.

Bu Do-kyun, who killed the last warrior, sheathed his sword.

Chun Yeowun asked.

“Weren’t you on the same side?”

“Yes.”

He answered without lying.

Chun Yeowun asked, looking at the man.

“Yet you killed them?”

Thud!

Bu Do-kyun knelt on the floor, and bowed low enough for his head to touch the floor.

“I made sure they paid the price for attacking and falling into their greed.”

“And you want to live in return for that?”

“You are strong enough to kill everyone, including me. As a rational warrior, I want to

serve you, who is strong."

Bu Do-kyun lowered and expressed his intentions of becoming Chun Yeowun's subordinate.

Of course, that wasn't his real intention.

The goal was to make sure Chun Yeowun trusted him, and then come closer, closer than 10 steps to use that pen.

'Come closer. Closer.'

Five more steps, and he could use the Derpencil.

As he waited with tensed eyes, Chun Yeowun opened his mouth.

"Fine. I needed someone like you. Raise your head."

'Yes!'

Bu Do-kyun was happy.

Now all he had to do was make Chun Yeowun get closer to him.

For the first time, he calmed his face and raised his head without showing any expression.

It was then.

Puck!

"Kuak!"

Something pierced his chest.

It was the Sky Demon Sword.

"Uh… why… you… you accepted… me…"

Bu Do-kyun looked at Chun Yeowun as if this was unfair.

To that, the answer was.

“I accept you… as a Ghost.”

“Wh-what?”

Bu Do-kyun’s eyes widened.

He hadn’t expected such a turn in the situation.

The gloomy light on the sword passed through his chest.

Brrr!

“Euk! Kuuk!”

Convulsions spread all over the body, and his body began to turn weak and pale.

The dead man bowed his limp body.

Roll.

The pencil he was holding fell from his hands without being used.

Shhh!

And a Ghost appeared from the body.

“The distance was long.”

Chun Yeowun checked to see if he could freely use the powers in the sword.

The experiment was successful.

Because of the Sword Heart, which was like a connection between him and the sword, he was able to use the skills of the sword without touching it.

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun reached out, and the Sky Demon energy in the body of Bu Do-kyun

came back.

And as he grabbed onto it, the eyes of Chun Yeowun shone blue.

Goo!

When he looked at the Ghost, which came from the body, he could see the blue light turn stronger.

This Ghost was brighter than the other ones.

'The stronger the Ghost, the brighter and darker the light.'

This was something only Chun Yeowun could see.

This Ghost of Bu Do-kyun was much stronger than the others.

Even if the Ghost was weaker in strength, the brightness it had seemed like he was at the beginning of Superior Level Master.

Tak!

Chun Yeowun put his sword on the floor and gave an order.

"Come in."

As soon as the order fell, the Ghosts approached them and then went into the Sky Demon Sword.

This time, Chun Yeowun held the sword in the opposite direction.

And the four Ghosts came closer to it with an eerie energy and went inside.

But Chun Yeowun didn't seem shocked.

"Done."

The Ghosts could be put inside the sword and then summoned out, unless it was destroyed.

What was strange was the illusions that he had seen.

Another ability.

“Come out.”

Shh!

The Ghost of Bu Do-kyun came out.

Chun Yeowun put his hand on the head of the Ghost.

Normally, when a living person would come into contact with the Ghost, the body would turn pale and lifeless, but in this case, Chun Yeowun’s hand turned blue.

Woong!

And then a blue light penetrated him.

As the light completely entered, thoughts entered Chun Yeowun’s head.

The illusion looked like a film being played through someone else’s view.

[Haa…]

[Should I take it and run away?]

[No. What if he gives up fighting with them and pursues me.]

[The descendant of DANG of the Tang clan made…]

[Closer, come closer]

The voice of Bu Do-kyun.

Shockingly, they were the last line of thoughts he had.

It wasn’t long, but everything he was thinking after Chun Yeowun appeared was there.

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun reached out somewhere, and the small pencil which had fallen to the floor got pulled in his hand.

It was because he heard the thoughts.

"Reading the memories before death… How useful."

Chun Yeowun smiled.

This was an unexpectedly satisfying ability.

'No need to waste time on torture.'

CHAPTER 92
GHOST QI (2)

A gloomy blue light with the ability to rob the vitality of a being.

Chun Yeowun called it Ghost qi.

As a result of experimenting with various things he learned from the illusion, he learnt most things he could do with this qi.

First.

'Robs lives.'

If an opponent was stabbed with the sword, his life could be taken away.

Second.

'Those without vitality are turned to Ghosts.'

And those Ghosts could exert around 60 to 70% of their abilities.

Normal Ghosts were vulnerable to heat, but Murim class ones could resist that to some extent.

They could even block the attacks if the Ghost was a Super Master.

Third.

'A Ghost can be placed inside the Sky Demon Sword.'

The created Ghosts could be stored in the sword.

It meant that it could be stored semi-permanent.

In a way, the more the Ghosts, the more troops he had.

The only downside was, once it vanishes, it is gone.

It was still not known how many Ghosts could be put inside his sword.

Fourth.

'Reading the memories of the Ghosts.'

Reading the thoughts of the Ghost before death. The sights it'd seen and the situations it'd been through.

Not all the memories though.

He could see about 10 to 15 mins before death.

It was a bit unfortunate, but good enough for Chun Yeowun.

'That is all I could know for now. However, seeing that it was able to create the Ghost without touching the sword, there could be other abilities too.'

And he would gradually figure it out.

Chun Yeowun carried the special Derpencil and the S-class core in his waist bag.

He then asked.

'Nano. Have you finished analyzing the smartphone?'

[As a result of analysis, there is no data related to the headquarters of Blade Six.]

Chun Yeowun read the memories of the Ghost.

And he found out that Bu Do-kyun is the president of an affiliate of Blade Six.

'And seeing how he wasn't using that technique, he couldn't have been an executive at the headquarters.'

The man didn't seem to be aware of Blade Six techniques.

If he did, then Chun Yeowun would have recognized him right away.

There was nothing about Blade Six in the phone since this man wasn't related to the executives.

'Well, it doesn't matter.'

Anyway, Blade Six's headquarters was open to the public.

Unlike the past where Chun Yeowun had to go through a lot of trouble to know where their clan base was, in the current era, they were visible to everyone.

And the same was the case with the Murim Association.

The more interests one had, the more exposed their organization would be.

'The problem here is the MS group.'

The MS group, Chun Yeowun had no clue about them.

If one tried to divulge even the smallest information, their bodies melted.

It was difficult to even find clues regarding them, since they left no traces behind.

But things were different now.

'Memories of the dead.'

A useful tool.

'Should I head to Hu Bong now?'

Chun Yeowun opened his energy senses and traced Hu Bong.

Normally, Chun Yeowun could feel up to 2 km away, but since he reached Heavenly Master level, he could feel up to 15 km.

Of course, he could sense farther too, but the farther it went the harder it was to know.

'Huh?'

Chun Yeowun frowned.

He thought that they would be within 2 km even if they went far.

However, Hu Bong's energy was coming from 13km to the south.

It was close to the outer wall.

'Already?… did he get into a car?'

Otherwise, going that far with the survivors seemed impossible.

However, it wasn't just the survivors.

There were many energies around them.

Phat!

Chun Yeowun immediately moved to that place.

About 3 km from the south gate of the wall.

Ten military trucks and five aircraft were parked.

About three hundred infantrymen had their machine rifles aimed at Hu Bong, Mun Ran-yeong and the other survivors.

"How dare you do this to my son!"

The person who was shouting in anger towards them was Cho Hyung-mo, the head of Internal Security.

Next to him was the commander, Mak Wu-cheong, who couldn't hide his shock.

'Ha. I am going crazy!'

Mak Wu-cheong glanced behind him.

There was a dead body with blood all over it.

It was Cho Hyung-mo's son, Cho Hyung-man, the head of the planning department of Datong city.

'How did this happen?'

Mak Wu-cheong shook his head.

How did it happen?

It started with the radio, which came in when the Gates were closing.

[This is the latter group. The condition of the rescued one is critical.]

Mak Wo-cheong, who heard it, hastily formed a team and rushed for the wall to retrieve them.

And when they arrived, the man was dead.

Hearing about what happened before and after the incident from the 4 warriors who brought the body, Cho Hyung-mo was angry.

[He was killed by a warrior.]

A warrior said it was a warrior who had seriously injured his son.

They said that they managed to escape because of the help from their leader Hong Pal-son and others who were fighting the Ghosts.

[These bastards!]

Naturally, Cho Hyung-mo asked the commander to arrest the people.

But an odd thing happened.

A military truck with survivors had appeared from the same direction and the person who killed his son was in that truck.

"Kill those bastards who killed my son, commander."

Cho Hyung-mo recklessly insisted.

As a result, Hu Bong began to get angry.

“Honey. It seems impossible to reason.”

“Sigh…”

Mun Ran-yeong sighed at the situation.

While leading the survivors, she found a military truck and brought them to the south Gate, which was the safest place.

And once she dropped the people, she wanted to return to Chun yeowun, but then this happened.

“Commander! What are you dazing around for! Give the order to kill them right away!”

Cho Hyung-mo yelled.

Commander Mak Wu-cheong tried to calm him.

“Chief. They are civilians, and with procedure, they need to be arrested and investigated…”

“What nonsense are you saying! It is clear that he killed my son, what is the need for investigation? Five the order to kill!”

At Cho Hyung-mo’s words, Mak Wu-cheong was sweating.

Full of anger for losing his son, the man was unreasonable.

“If you act like this, I won’t stand still. Do you know that my junior is the deputy director of National Defense?”

At that, Mak Wu-cheong bit his lips.

This was the reason he couldn’t speak back to the man at all. It was because both departments were closely related.

Cho Hyung-mo was powerful.

“What do you want to do?”

“…I understand.”

In the end, he succumbed to the orders.

He didn’t want to bring down the honor of the National Guard in front of civilians, but he had no other way.

“Chief. First, we have to at least get the civilians away.”

“Huh!”

Cho Hyung-mo didn’t stop that.

He only wanted the one who killed his son to be killed.

The commander shouted to the civilians who were behind Hu Bong.

“Datong city civilians, it might be dangerous, so please step away from that killer.”

The people were confused. A middle-aged man who couldn’t stand it said.

“W-wait! There seems to be some misunderstanding on the Defense side.”

“If you don’t move, you might get hurt.”

At Mak- Wu-cheong’s warning, the middle man asked Cho Hyung-mo by pointing to the dead man.

“Are you that man’s father?”

“Yes.”

Cho Hyung-mo calmed down and answered.

And the middle-aged man said.

“You say that you are the father, so I will say it. Your son was sexually harassing this man’s wife.”

The man bluntly said it.

At those words, Cho Hyung-mo’s face distorted.

Who wouldn’t be shocked to hear that his son was killed as he sexually assaulted a woman?

“W-what nonsense are you saying!”

At that time, the woman who was beaten by his son stepped up and said.

“It is something we all saw. Your son molested this wife, and we were there. How can you even try to kill them without asking what happened?”

“Right! You are all being too much!”

The survivors voiced their displeasure and defended Hu Bong.

They wanted to repay him for saving them.

“Hmm.”

Hu Bong licked his lips at this new feeling which wasn’t bad.

On the other hand, Cho Hyun-mo didn’t like it.

One of the survivors said that his son harassed a woman and died.

As a parent, it was humiliating.

Grunt!

Cho Hyung-mo grunted his teeth as he stared at the people collecting his son’s body.

The warriors who brought his body waved their hands.

“We-we didn’t know!”

They were telling the truth. They were there after it happened and took the body out right away.

They had no idea what had happened.

'Did my son molest that girl?'

Cho Hyung-mo looked at Mun Ran-yeong. The woman had an alluring look with short hair. At the sight of her pale face and torn skirt, he clenched his fist.

'Hyung-man that bastard… '

He was the father of Cho Hyung-man.

He raised him till he was an adult, so he knew what kind of person his son was.

Even before being the head of the planning department, his son was always in trouble with women.

And it cost him millions of won to abort the kids he had with other women.

'I told him to be careful.'

He didn't think that his son would touch a married woman when a Gate was open.

It was clear since the survivors were voicing it out.

Commander Mak Wu-cheong had to change his decision and said.

"Chief. It isn't good to order a kill on sight so how about we hold a detailed investigation."

"Commander Mak."

"Yes."

"I am sorry, but save the face of my son this one time. If you help me, I will do my best to promote you."

At those words, the commander frowned. Because he knew what the cause of this

proposal was.

“Chief…”

“Kill them all.”

“Chief!”

“If you leave them alive, what will happen to my dead son’s pride and name?”

The man didn’t want civilians alive as they could speak all sorts of things about his son.

And that would destroy his political career.

“Since you are wearing a military uniform, you need to stand at the top. I will support you to become the head of the National Guard.”

The man kept whispering sweet words to the commander.

The commander was losing himself to the tempting idea.

‘Shit.’

This was something which could raise him or break him.

And the wrong decision would hurt his conscience.

Mak Wu-cheong opened his mouth in a troubled way.

“Chief. I am the commander of a unit of the National Guard who protects the safety of citizens.”

The commander decided to uphold justice.

He could never point his guns at citizens.

Cho Hyung-mo sighed in disappointment.

“Commander… sigh.”

“I am sorry. I just can't…”

Bang!

“Euk!”

A bullet went through the commander’s thigh.

Clack! Clack!

“W-what is this?”

The lieutenant and other people of the military pointed their guns at Cho Hyung-mo right away.

In Cho Hyung-mo’s hand, was a pistol with smoke oozing out.

“C… chief!”

Mak Wu-cheong grabbed his thigh and glared at the man.

Cho Hyung-mo answered.

“Isn’t it natural for a soldier who disobeys orders to be shot?”

Kiiik!

“Uh?”

“What is this?”

All the machine guns and the aircraft aimed at the National Guard.

The drivers in the tank tried to stop it, but the machines didn’t stop.

“Did you think that I came to this place all alone?”

At those words, the lieutenant glared at the bodyguards of Cho Hyung-mo.

They weren’t simple bodyguards, but talented people.

“Y-You are going too far! Chief!”

Mak Wu-cheong yelled at the man.

Not caring, he shot the other thigh.

bang!

“Kuak!”

And then spoke to the lieutenant.

“I will give you a chance, lieutenant Oh-pil. Will you be acting stupid like your head? Or will you listen to orders and get a higher position like a General?”

At the pistol aimed at him, Oh-pil turned scared.

‘General?’

Any soldier would dream of wearing that badge.

Oh-pil’s gaze looked at the machine guns, tanks and aircraft aimed at them and Mak Wu-cheong who was in pain.

There were very few options.

If he refused, then it would be death.

“Don’t make me do this. If you accept my offer, you can shoot your commander in the head with your own hands.”

“T-that…”

“So we aren’t on the same boat?”

Cho Hyung-mo said it casually.

It was like a devil whispering.

“It is the same for you all. If you complete this task, then I will give you all a

promotion."

At Cho Hyung-mo's sweet suggestion, the officers aiming their guns lowered them.

And that made Cho Hyung-mo smile.

At that, commander Mak yelled at Oh-pil.

"Ouch, what are you all doing! If you give in to the wrong side and shoot innocent civilian…"

Clank!

"Y… you?"

Oh-pil aimed his gun at the commander. And spoke to the bewildered man.

"Are civilians more important in life and death situations than allies?"

"Kuak. Don't say such things!"

"Don't blame me, sir. I cannot sacrifice three hundred allies for 20 civilians."

"That is what the National Guard was made for."

"I did nothing wrong."

With that, he pulled the trigger.

bang!

And then, it happened.

Wheik!

'!!!'

The bullet stopped mid-air and continued to spin.

A little bit further, and it would have pierced the commander's head.

“W-what is this?”

Oh-pil couldn’t hide his shock at that. It was the same with Commander Mak.

“Bullet is…”

An unfamiliar voice was heard.

“I really liked it. Do not ever give up your faith.”

‘!?’

Shhh!

And someone appeared next to him like a Ghost.

“Lord!”

Hu Bong shouted with a bright face.

It was Chun Yeowun.

“W-who!”

Oh-pil aimed his gun at Chun Yeowun.

Chun Yeowun just snapped his finger.

Puck!

“Kuak!.”

The bullet which stopped flew back and stuck the lieutenant in his forehead.

When the man collapsed, the others aimed their guns at Chun Yeowun, but not a single person could pull the trigger.

“What are you waiting for! Shoot him!”

Cho Hyung-mo screamed at them.

But no matter how hard they tried, they couldn't pull the trigger.

"I can't shoot!"

"What nonsense is that…"

At that time, Chun Yeowun raised his finger at three officers.

Crack!

The three of them suddenly got their necks cracked.

Their death was fast, but terrifying to those who watched it.

"Eik!"

Cho Hyung-mo, who was scared, tried to move away.

The bodyguards protecting him reached ahead to stop Chun Yeowun by using their abilities, but.

Shh!

When Chun Yeowun waved his hand, their waists were bent at a weird angle.

Crack!

"Kuak!"

Their spine was bent back, so there was no way they could live.

The two of them struggled and trembled before they died.

That frightened Cho Hyung-mo even more as he tried to run away, when Chun Yeowun appeared in front of him.

Shhh!

"Where are you going?"

“Euk!”

Startled, he fell back as if he saw a ghost.

CHAPTER 93
SKY DEMON ORDER (1)

Cho Hyung-mo was terrified and shouted at the National Guards.

“Wh-what are you all looking at! Shoot him!”

Clack!

About three hundred infantrymen, who weren’t even sure whose orders they were supposed to follow anymore, aimed their guns at Chun Yeowun.

The problem, however, was that there were survivors between Chun Yeowun and the infantry.

“Kyaaak!”

“S-stop!”

The bewildered survivors screamed and crouched in order not to get hit.

At that moment, a huge wall of flame appeared in front of the infantry.

Wheik!

“Ahhh!”

“Flame!?”

It was Hu Bong.

Even before Chun Yeowun had appeared, he was getting ready to fight them all.

“Who dares touch my Lord!”

The infantrymen were blocked by the flames.

“Your sin is to wish death upon my Lord.”

Hu Bong reached out his hand, and the flame wall covered the entire infantry.

There was no way that infantry, which was made of normal humans, could stop that.

“Kuak!”

“Spare me!”

“F-flame!”

In an instant, the entire place turned into a sea of flame.

Those inside the flame screamed in fear.

It was hell.

‘What is this… ’

Cho Hyung-mo couldn’t believe what was happening in front of his eyes.

Two people able to annihilate the entire force.

‘I need to run away.’

Cho Hyung-mo, who thought that, staggered as he got up.

Was it true that the body could move if the will to live existed?

His body rose right away.

‘!?’

But unfortunately, it didn’t rise because of his will.

“I-I can’t move…”

It was due to Chun Yeowun.

Step step.

“Eik!”

When Chun Yeowun approached him, fear overwhelmed Cho Hyung-mo.

“I am the head of the Internal Security, which is under the council. If you want anything, I can give it to you. Money or power or anything.”

“Father and son are so similar.”

At those words, Cho Hyung-mo yelled.

“If you kill me! A member of the government, then you are…”

Grab!

“Who would even care about your death?”

“What?”

Puk!

Chun Yeowun’s fingers pierced the man’s neck.

“Cough!”

Shhhh!

A blue-colored light flowed from the black wrist guard on Chun Yeowun's right hand.

The light went into the holes in Cho Hyung-mo’s neck, and his life was sucked out.

“Kuak!”

His skin turned pale white as if he was killed by a Ghost.

Shhh!

A Ghost would soon come out of the body.

‘I need to get rid of it.’

As his hand reached out to the falling body, the wrist guard trembled.

And the Ghost dispersed before it formed.

‘Oh!’

It was possible to annihilate the Ghosts without even doing much.

This seemed extremely convenient.

“Then.”

Chun Yeowun approached commander Mak who was on the ground.

With bullets in both his thighs, he was in pain and pale from the bleeding.

The pain must have been unbearable, but probably because he was a commander, he kept enduring it.

With a pale face, commander Mak asked Chun Yeowun.

“Are you going to kill me too?”

Chun Yeowun smiled at that.

“I like you.”

And he reached out to the wounded area.

And.

Zzzz!

“Kuak!”

The two bullets lodged inside the commander’s thighs were pulled out.

Chun Yeowun, who brought out the bullets, threw them away.

Tatatak!

And when he sealed the blood points on the thighs, the bleeding stopped.

After that, Chun Yeowun snapped his finger.

Wheik!

Jiiik!

“Ack!”

Flames flickered around the wounded area.

At the pain, Mak Wu-cheong groaned in pain.

“You won't die right away now.”

“Ah…”

At those words, Mak Wu-cheong looked at his wounds.

In an instant, the bullets were out, and the wounds were sealed.

But this was just a temporary measure.

As a soldier, he knew that a bullet shot had to be given medical treatment.

“Why are you saving me?”

Puzzled, Mak Wu-cheong asked.

“It is a waste to leave someone like you to die here.”

The man was lucky.

If he didn’t stand up for his beliefs, he would have died like the others.

“What if I decide to go out and open my mouth?”

“Then I must have misunderstood you.”

At that answer, Mak Wu-cheong’s eyes fluttered.

Men sometimes had emotional changes in the most strange situations.

He was recognized by an unknown stranger, but that pleased his heart.

Tak!

Mak Wu-cheong put his hands together and bowed to Chun Yeowun.

“I heard that warriors express gratitude like this.”

He wanted to get up and thank him, but his legs were both wounded, and he couldn’t risk getting up.

“Well, no need. I just did that on a whim.”

With that, Chun Yeowun turned his back, no longer interested.

Mak Wu-cheong hurriedly said to him.

“I want to repay the favor! Please tell me! I would like to help you in whatever way I can.”

When Chun Yeowun turned around, the man looked very friendly.

He seemed to really care.

‘Was he the commander of the National Guard?’

Chun Yeowun looked at him.

If he was a commander, then he must be someone in the line to be a major.

In addition, with the achievement of closing an S-class Gate, the man would be more famous.

‘It might be worth it.’

Chun Yeowun wasn't interested in the government at all.

But seeing this man, he changed his thoughts.

The man looked useful.

'Nano. Are you done?'

[The function you mentioned has been modified.]

The timing was good. Chun Yeowun approached the man.

"Show me your hand."

"Hand?"

At the unexpected request, he held out his hand.

Chun Yeowun raised the energy and wounded the palm.

Mak Wu-cheong frowned at the stinging pain.

Chun Yeowun placed a finger on the palm and lifted it.

"Done."

The man didn't know what was done.

However, he heard Chun Yeowun's voice in his mind.

[Can you hear me?]

"Uh?"

It was strange.

Chun Yeowun clearly didn't open his mouth, but he heard him talking.

[When you want to talk to me, think strongly.]

He wasn't sure if it was possible, but commander Mak wanted to try it.

And when he thought of wanting to talk, he felt something strange tickle his head.

[Can you hear me? Can you hear me? You can hear this?]

[I hear you.]

"Gasp!"

Mak Wu-cheong couldn't hide his shock.

Because he was in the National Guard, he always got to experience the new communication devices, but this was a first.

"H-how…"

"You don't need to know."

Knowing wouldn't do him any good either.

The man's brain now had a modified nano bomb.

Nano, which remodeled the nano bomb particles, made it easy to track and communicate.

This seemed like a great strength to use.

'Not knowing gives you peace.'

His head would explode any time if he recklessly decided to disclose what he spoke with Chun Yeowun.

To the surprised man, Chun Yeowun said.

"You said you wanted to repay the favor?"

"Y-yes."

"Then let's make a deal to help each other."

“Deal?”

Mak Wu-cheong was puzzled.

“What is it?”

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun opened the bag and showed him something.

The S-class core in it made Mak Wu-cheong’s eyes glow bright.

“The core!”

He still couldn’t figure out what the deal was.

“You caught the S-class core?”

“Yes.”

At those words, Mak Wu-cheong grew excited.

It hadn’t been long since the Gate was destroyed, so he was curious who did it.

“What about the team?”

“I caught it myself.”

“The Alpha, all alone?”

The commander turned speechless.

He knew that Gate Keepers and warriors had abilities.

But they had limits too.

Even an A-class core was tough to catch without assistance.

‘Did he do something almost impossible even for an S-class Gate Keeper?’

If someone else had said it, he wouldn't have believed it.

Who would even believe that an S-class Alpha was caught by one person?

"Only you need to know this."

At those words, commander Mak nodded his head.

"The deal is simple. Let me know if any A-class or S-class Gates open in the future. I want to come."

"T-that is all?"

This was a simple suggestion. And commander Mak would be the one gaining from it.

Chun Yeowun said it lightly, but it was as if this man had promised to take care of the A-class and S-class Gates, the worst disasters.

"That will help you too."

"Help me?"

Closing an A-class Gate was treated as public service.

And in the case of an S-class Gate, which was impossible to close, even a promotion could be given.

It was more like being helped than making a deal.

"One more thing. We need something like a permission for me and my subordinates to freely roam when the Gates open."

"…so you are not a member of the Association or a registered Murim?"

If they belonged to the Murim Association, then they could all freely participate.

Of course, it all happened under the guidance and control of the National Guard.

"I don't belong to the Murim Association."

“Ah!”

“And I don’t like people controlling me.”

What Chun Yeowun wanted was to roam freely without anyone intervening during the Gate opening.

He could sneak in, but it would be a mess if he got caught.

‘You want to participate in the Gate wars independently.’

Now that was tricky.

It would’ve been a different story if it was Chun Yeowun alone, but he mentioned something about subordinates.

The Murim Department of the State council strictly controlled the Murim warriors under them and blocked individual participation.

“The first is possible if I write a report… but the second one comes under the Ministry of Murim, and it might be difficult.”

The Ministry of Murim had extreme power.

And had policies like other departments.

However, the Defense couldn't get involved with the Murims, since friction could rise.

“Are you being on caution because of the Murims?”

At Chun Yeowun’s words which were close to provocation, Mak Wu-cheong frowned.

A line that no department would ever cross.

Politics is what it is.

“L-let me be honest. When the Gate happens, we need all the power we can from the Murim warriors. But it is the Ministry of Murim which has all the powers.”

So each department kept a close eye on another.

It was impossible to close the Gate with just the Gate Keepers, especially with Alphas.

"It is a policy of the Ministry of Murim that those who aren't registered cannot participate in the Gate. As you said, granting the right to participate in the war as individuals would be denied by the ministry."

'He must be smart.'

Chun Yeowun shook his head.

This policy was made to exert influence over the Defense.

"The answer is simple."

"Huh?"

"Without being on the side of the Murim Association or of the Ministry of Murim, there should be an organization that could support the Gate problem in close connection with the Ministry of National Defense."

"Right, but…"

Mak Wu-cheong couldn't keep up with this.

The Ministry of Muirm had a Murim Department, which handled over 2 thousand associations.

It wouldn't be easy for the Ministry of National Defense to accept an organization unless it was on the same level as the Murim Association.

"It might be difficult. But arrange a meeting with the head of National Defense."

"Are you talking about the director of the Ministry of National Defense?"

When the request grew bigger, commander Mak went pale.

"Although you might be right, unless your organization is on the same level as the Murim Association, it wouldn't obtain approval…"

Commander Mak thought of Chun Yeowun's side to be a small group.

Chun Yeowun said.

"What are you so afraid of?"

"Aren't you taking this too easy…"

Shhh!

Before he could finish it, Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand, and held the air like holding a sword.

Pach-chik!

A dazzling black light flashed around, and an invisible sword appeared.

It was the invisible sword of Black Thunder qi.

Of Thunder qi and Sky Demon energy.

"Wh-what is this?"

Puzzled by the sudden action, he asked, but Chun Yeowun pointed to somewhere with the sword.

A mountain range stretched to the northwest side within the wall.

Pachik!

At that moment, a tremendous amount of black lightning flew to one point.

Papak!

The rays of lightning, which passed through air, went for the mountain.

Kwakwakwang!

A huge hole was drilled within the mountain.

The hole was so wide that everyone could see the other side.

Mak Wu-cheong was so shocked that he couldn't close his mouth.

'N-no way!'

Was it possible to do that?

A single human showed a destructive power that no military machine could perform.

Chun Yeowun looked at Mak Wu-cheong.

"What about the Murim Association?"

Mak Wu-cheong looked at the man in awe.

This man was never arrogant.

This man knew what he could do.

"…what should I tell the director of the Ministry of National Defense about the organization you are running?"

Chun Yeowun smiled and answered.

"Sky Demon Order."

CHAPTER 94
SKY DEMON ORDER (2)

Hu Bong couldn't stop being restless and kept on wandering around.

His gaze was unable to stop at any particular place.

Wheik!

The inside of the cave where Hu Bong was looking had been in flames for over an hour now.

So he was full of concern.

"Hu Bong. Be calm."

"Euk! Yes!"

Only after hearing Chun Yeowun's words did Hu Bong stand still.

Of course, that didn't last very long.

Hu Bong's body moved again, and he was just as restless as before.

Soon, the flames in the cave subsided a little.

And someone appeared from inside.

It was Mun Ran-yeong.

"Honey!"

Hu Bong ran to her with tears in his eyes.

'I am not getting used to this.'

Chun Yeowun was shocked each time he saw this different appearance of Hu Bong.

Mun Ran-yeong seemed different when she came out of the cave.

Her hair, which was dyed in black, was now blazing red like Hu Bong's.

Besides, her hair grew long.

In addition, the contours on her face were much clearer, and it seemed like she looked even younger.

'She seems to have been through metamorphosis of skeletal bones.'

Metamorphosis.

It referred to the reconstruction of bones and muscles into the best version of the body.

However, it is probably right to say that she didn't change because of a growth in level, but her body just returned to the previous state because of gaining strength.

Kneel!

"My Lord."

Avoiding Hu Bong's hug, Mun Ran-yeong kneeled to Chun Yeowun.

"Thanks to you, I am back to normal."

Mun Ran-yeong had taken the blood of the Flame Qilin and regained her power.

Her eyes were not confident. And the aura she was emanating was unusual.

'It feels good, but… '

Chun Yeowun was surprised.

He thought that it was strange for her body to have undergone changes when she hadn't attained any enlightenment.

Even if she was at the beginning of Supreme Master level, this is much different from what he experienced, she was stronger, and he could feel it.

"You have made a lot of progress, Great Elder."

"You are being too generous."

She was originally a Supreme Master.

Even in the past, she was on the same level as the Five Great Warriors, but now, except for Chun Yeowun, there seemed like no one else could compete with her.

Therefore, even if her Dantian was damaged, she could still defeat those targeting her.

'This is enough.'

Hu Bong and Mun Ran-yeong.

With those two joining him, he knew that his orders would be carried safely.

Although Chun Yeowun himself was the strongest here, there were few adherents in the Sky Demon Order of this era.

There were many warriors who were strong, and the strategies one used were diversified.

"Great Elder."

"Yes. Lord Chun Ma."

She confidently answered him.

"Put some clothes on."

"Ah…"

Her face turned red.

It was normal for all her clothes to be burned when metamorphosis happened.

Fortunately, Chun Yeowun, who knew that, predicted the burning of clothes and prepared an extra pair of clothes for her.

“Honey. Here.”

Chuk!

Hu Bong brought the clothes to her.

Mun Ran-yeong smiled at her young husband and quickly put on her clothes.

Chun Yeowun then asked her.

“Are you done?”

“Yes.”

“Now extend both your arms.”

“Huh?”

Mun Ran-yeong was puzzled by that.

Hu Bong said with a crying face.

“Honey. You might want to defend yourself with internal energy.”

“What do you mean?”

Eventually, she understood why Hu Bong said that.

Chun Yeowun, who was in a nano suit, hugged the two of them and flew at 13 Mach speed.

Papapang!

‘My face!’

It was the first time she experienced such pain in her face.

Yongchun Group headquarters in Jinan city.

In a small meeting room, the executives have gathered.

Someone was receiving the reports in awe.

“Is that true?”

It was the chairman Chun Yu-jang.

The person reporting to him was Bi Mak-heon, the vice-chairman’s assistant.

Bi Mak-heon had reported what had happened in the recent meeting.

Having heard about it, Chun Yu-jang went still.

‘Chun Yu-seong and his faction were wiped up.’

He thought that since they were all descendants, they would be punished and not killed.

However, no exceptions were made.

‘...I must never have ill intentions towards my ancestor.’

Even if they were descendants, there was no mercy in his heart.

He thought that Chun Yeowun would excuse them for the sake of uniting the Cult, but everyone was killed.

‘This is the Demon God.’

The legend who created the second great Sky Demon Order.

He knew that there was a lot of blood spilled behind that legend, but no one knew the truth.

And now, since they heard it first hand, not just Chun Yu-jang but all the other

executives were afraid of Chun Yeowun once again,

“As expected, Master is wonderful.”

The only one who liked this side of Chun Yeowun was the secretary, Shakena.

“Cough”

Bi Mak-heon didn’t say anything to them.

He wasn’t sure how the executives would react if he said that this woman had eaten up the bodies of the Chun Yu-seong faction.

‘This woman is more frightening.’

Chun Yeowun is the head of the Sky Demon Order.

But this woman was different.

Her identity wasn’t a human, but a demon, a special type entity from Gate.

‘I need to give separate advice to the chairman and the executives later.’

He was afraid that they could get into trouble with Shakena.

And only Chun Yeowun could control her.

Then Shakena abruptly got up from her seat and walked to the window.

“Hmm?”

Everyone was curiously looking at her.

“Master… is coming.”

With those words, she put her palm on the window.

And the window turned transparent.

Shhhh!

Three people passed through it.

“Lord Chun Ma!”

It was Chun Yeowun, Hu Bong and Mun Ran-yeong.

Chun Yu-jang and the others got up startled and then bowed on the floor at the same time.

Chun Yeowun never seemed to have entered through the entrance.

“Vice-chairman.”

His secretary Yu So-hwa approached him and bowed.

She was currently adjusting to the predictable behavior of Chun Yeowun.

“Hey. Master!”

Shakena tried to hug Chun Yeowun, but Mun Ran-yeong stopped her.

“Get away.”

Shakena glared at the woman with an anguished expression.

“Human bitch. What is with you?”

‘It is starting again.’

Yu So-hwa, who was watching, shook her head.

But like Shakena, she was curious about the two people too.

From the eyebrows to hair, everything on their bodies was red, like a blazing flame.

And it looked natural, not dyed.

“Huh.”

Shakena’s body turned invisible to some extent.

She reached out to Mun Ran-yeong to threaten her.

“I told you to get away.”

Mun Ran-yeong tried to grab her hand.

However, due to the ability of phasing, Mun Ran-yeong’s hand passed through.

“Oh?”

“If you don’t move, I will pull your heart out. Human.”

Saying that, she reached out to Mun Ran-yeong’s chest.

At that moment, Mun Ran-yeong’s hand, which was red in heat, hit Shakena on her chest.

Wheik!

“Ah! Hot!”

Shakena was startled and stepped back.

She thought that her phasing ability would damage her, but heat seemed to work on her.

Shake!

She couldn’t understand, so she looked at Mun Ran-yeong’s hand.

The air around her hand seemed to be hazing because of the heat.

As a current Divine Master, she too was able to freely control her surroundings.

As a result, she was able to transmit heat to Shakena’s body.

“You are strong.”

Shakena’s eyes were filled with joy.

Due to her war-like nature, she wanted to see who was superior.

“Let’s try again.”

Shakena rushed like lightning towards Mun Ran-yeong and tried to kick her.

But there was one thing that Shakena didn’t know.

Mun Ra-yeong was a member of the Dragon Fist clan.

Saaa!

Mun Ran-yeong was already prepared and then made sure to bounce off the foot of Shakena with her palm.

She then grabbed the head and slammed it into the ground.

Shhhh!

“Ack!”

She had no choice but to stop the phasing ability as the heat was being transmitted into her head.

Bang!

Her head was violently smashed into the ground.

Without the ability of phasing, she was not able to cope with the Divine Master, Mun Ran-yeong.

Her power was nothing in front of Mun Ran-yeong.

“Don’t delude yourself. Chun Ma is not someone who cares for you.”

Mun Ran-yeong warned Shakena, whose head was stuck to the floor.

‘She can’t handle a Divine Master level.’

Chun Yeowun smiled as his guess turned out right.

Normally, he would have ordered Shakena to stop running wild, but he left her alone this time to show her that there were others who could subdue her.

'Just a little more awakening and Great Elder… '

Then she would be able to control the entire space around her and not just the space around the body.

Of course, for that to happen, she would have to be at the peak of Divine Master level.

'Got what you deserved.'

Yu So-hwa's lips twitched.

She barely held herself from laughing.

She always wanted to see that demon suffer, and it was undoubtedly refreshing.

As her pride was hurt in front of everyone, she thought that Shakena would lay low for a while.

Thud!

Shakena jumped up from the floor and grabbed Mun Ran-yeong's hand with sparkling eyes.

"I'll accept you as my sister."

She seemed to recognize Mun Ran-yeong as her older sister.

Due to the nature of demons, they wanted to be close to people stronger than them.

'Ahh… '

Yu So-hwa felt upset again.

Yongchun's Group's conference room was full of surprises.

Chun Yu-jang and the other executives who found out about Hu Bong and Mun Ran-yeong thought they were losing their minds.

What was more interesting was their reaction to Hu Bong rather than Mun Ran-yeong.

“Flame Hu Bong!”

“Demon God’s right arm!”

“Burning swordsman!”

Titles kept flowing out from the executives’ mouths.

Although Chun Yeowun didn’t realize it, Hu Bong, as his right hand, had performed so many tasks after he disappeared.

He was more famous than any other member of the Cult.

Of course, the title of the right hand, which served Chun Yeowun, the Demon God, played a huge role.

“Ahem.”

Hu Bong, who was unfamiliar with the titles the future descendants were giving him, was flustered.

But he slowly began to feel proud.

‘…these are better than Bong Bong.’

Chun Yeowun wasn’t shocked by these new titles.

Looking at Hu Bong, he could see how much he had changed and improved.

‘Ahh!’

The eyes of Bi Mak-heon, looking at Hu Bong, were filled with ecstasy.

Hu Bong had a reputation for using the Sword of Illusion from the Illusion Sword

Clan.

And it was a natural reaction when he met the most famous figure in the clan.

“Hu Bong.”

“Yes, Lord!”

“Bi Mak-heon is a descendant of the Illusion Sword clan.”

“Oh-oh! Is that true?”

“Teach him everything and make him useful.”

“Alright, Lord.”

Bi Mak-heon was moved by Chun Yeowun’s words and fell flat on the ground.

“L-Lord Chun Ma! This is such a blessing!”

The man was genuinely happy as he seemed to be crying.

Chun Yeowun looked at the room where the entire air seemed heated because of Hu Bong and Mun Ran-yeong.

Everyone focused on him.

“Now is the time.”

“What do you mean by that?”

At Chun Yu-jang’s careful question, Chun Yeowun opened his mouth.

“Now that we have sorted out the rest of the group, we will unite the Cult by gathering the members.”

“Huh? To bring in the rest of the group…”

“Are you seriously asking me because you can’t get what I am saying?”

Chun Yu-jang's eyes trembled at that.

He did hear that the Chun Yu-seong faction, one of the three factions, had collapsed 20 minutes ago.

However, according to what Chun Yeowun said, he wanted to bring in the last remaining people in the Chun Yu-seong faction.

Chun Yu-jang cleared his thoughts and then opened his mouth.

"A… ancestor, is it fine to ask one question?"

"Tell me."

"What happened to Chun Woo-kyung?"

"You should know what happens to those who pretend to be Chun Ma."

'!!!'

Not just Chun Yu-jang, but all the other executives went silent.

Chun Woo-kyung lost his life too.

In the end, the fact that the two heads of the three factions were dead.

'I am the only one alive?'

The only candidate left was Chun Yu-jang.

This meant that the 27 years-long war between the 3 factions had come to an end.

'He did all this in just a few days… '

It was so shocking.

Everything was sorted out so quickly, although they have been quarreling for so many years.

'Is this… the ability of those who have power?'

And Chun Yeowun showed them all this directly.

How much a strong person could achieve.

And when they all saw that, Chun Yu-jang realized what he was lacking as the Lord.

'I am not good enough.'

If he was Chun Yu-jang of the past, he would have just been happy that the situation was resolved.

But now, he was embarrassed.

Now he was blaming himself for not achieving this with his own strength, and having to lean on Chun Yeowun.

Thud!

Chun Yu-jang knelt and said.

"Ancestor… I am extremely ashamed. I came to realize that I amount to nothing."

Chun Yu-jang bowed with tears in his eyes.

And silence reigned in the room.

Their leader realized his weakness and accepted the truth.

Chun Yeowun opened his mouth.

"You are lucky."

"Yes?"

"If you showed joy and happiness, I was going to take you down too."

'!?'

Hearing Chun Yeowun's words, Chun Yu-jang felt his heart drop.

Chun Yeowun was not someone who would lie or spout useless nonsense.

Cold sweat dripped down.

Chachaca!

It was then, the sound of iron clashing was heard.

He looked up to see the Sky Demon sword.

'Sky demon Sword?'

Chun Yu-jang flinched as he was frightened.

It seemed like the Sky Demon Sword was being brought out to kill him.

But.

"I hope that you will cherish what you have realized. When I think that you are not suitable anymore, then you will come down from the position at any time."

"…the position?"

Shhh!

"Ah?"

Chun Yeowun held the dazzling Sky Demon Sword above his head.

And spoke in a low voice.

"I, Chun Yeowun, the 2nd Chun Ma and the 24th Lord of the Great Sky Demon Order appoint Chun Yu-jang, who inherited the great lineage of Chun, as the Sub Lord of the Cult."

CHAPTER 95
CORE REFINING MACHINE (1)

'Sub Lord?'

All the executives were surprised at the unexpected promotion.

A second ago, the man seemed enraged, but now, he appointed someone as the Sub Lord.

The executives should've been happy, but they were as shocked as Chun Yu-jang.

Chun Yu-jang opened his mouth.

But nothing came out.

"Why aren't you saying anything? Isn't it admirable to be a Sub Lord at this age?"

Only when he heard the words of Chun Yeowun did he come back to his senses.

Although he realized that he had shortcomings, Chun Yeowun, the legend of the Cult, appointed him as the Sub Lord.

'Who else can get this glory!'

Chun Yu-jang bowed and cried out.

"I will not disappoint you!"

"I hope you don't."

Chun Yu-jang was appointed as the Sub Lord of the Sky Demon order, which was a vacant position for a long time.

In a way, he was fortunate.

Unlike the heads of the other two factions, he didn't think of playing tricks and acknowledged the existence of Chun Yeowun right away.

"Okay then, let's continue the meeting?"

Tak!

Chun Yeowun sat down at the top seat.

The executives who were standing also sat down.

Chun Yu-jang got up and sat in his seat.

His heart, however, was still full of boiling emotions.

"Let's start with the problem of merging everything into the Cult."

The meeting went smoothly.

The agenda was to unite all the factions into one Cult.

The PPT material was prepared in advance by Huan Myung-oh and was played out.

He pointed to the graph illuminating on the wall with a laser pen and explained.

"If you look at the graph, you can see that the main Cult is a branch of this company."

There were a total of 40 companies.

After the dissolution of Black Sky Company, the Cult was divided into 3 factions, and two factions managed to create notable companies in the business world.

Chun Woo-kyung was an exception since he ran an organization with small to medium-sized enterprises and venture companies.

"Among the listed groups, 13 companies have significantly higher stock prices."

"Mergers and acquisitions will be difficult."

The people mumbled at that.

There were different types of mergers.

The most common form was that a large company would buy a small one, but funds were the problem.

“So what’s your plan?”

“A new merger of affiliates of the same type.”

The Yongchun and the Chunshin group, which had multiple subsidiaries, had similarly oriented affiliates under them.

The same was true for SMEs and venture companies.

And merging similar ones would reduce the financial burden.

“But it will take quite a lot of time compared to normal mergers.”

It was because this required the persuasion of each company’s shareholders.

If the company merged, then it was the duty of the higher company to convince them that their company would grow bigger once it came under their company.

And that wasn’t an easy task.

“Complicated.”

Chun Yeowun clicked his tongue saying that.

Unlike anything else which seemed simple in the modern world, the process of merging was too complicated.

There were too many restrictions starting with tax issues.

But it didn’t matter.

The corporate matters were the executives’ responsibilities.

“And how long will it take?”

“Since we haven’t even started the negotiations with the Chunshin group, if we start it now, it would take around a year.”

At Huan Myung-oh’s words, Chun Yeowun said.

“Too long.”

“A few required permit reports from the IRS and the economic commission from the government. This cannot be completed in a short time because there are screening and verification processes.”

The others nodded in agreement.

A merger of a small company would end with a small bride, but it was tougher since the company they wanted to merge was huge.

Naturally, the bribing won’t work as huge companies were under the watch of the Chinese government.

“Huan Myung-oh.”

“Yes. Lord.”

“What you told me now is the normal procedure. Which means that there is another way, right?”

Huan Myung-oh responded to Chun Yeowun’s words.

“Right.”

“Then what is the problem?”

“The Ministry of Murim and the Murim Association have connections with economic organizations, including the state council. They will surely obstruct us when we try to merge.”

If all the companies affiliated with the Sky Demon Order were merged, the growth potential would be enough for the Cult to enter into the top 20 businesses.

That would definitely cause trouble for the Murim Association.

“Pathetic ones.”

Chun Yeowun clicked his tongue in disappointment.

Even with the Imperial Family not controlling Murim anymore, the Murim Association was now stepping in his way.

“I apologize.”

“Chun Yu-jang. Huan Myung-oh.”

“Yes. Ancestor!”

“Yes. Lord!”

Chun Yeowun called the two of them.

“I will give you three months. Get the consultation and the merging of the Wangshin and the Chunshin group within that time.”

“Huh? L-Lord. To make it happen so fas…”

“It is up to you people to make it happen.”

Not just Huan Myung-oh, but even Chun Yu-jang was perplexed at that.

If a person knew a little bit of management, then one would know how unreasonable that was.

Chun Yu-jang looked at Chun Yeowun’s eyes.

‘Ahh. Ancestor is testing us again.’

Testing him again.

Hearing unreasonable demands, he remembered his father, Lord Chun Woo-jin.

Chun Woo-jin, who left the Black Sky Company, never gave the executives easy tasks.

Perhaps the one leading the group hopes for those following him to be capable.

With a confident look, Chun Yu-jang said.

“I’ll do it.”

The faces of executives, including Huan Myung-oh, were distorted.

Chun Yeowun warned.

“I know better than anyone how you all stayed at this level only. If you say that something is difficult from now on, I will judge that you are not worthy of the position you are in.”

‘!!!’

The faces of the executive turned pale.

“Answer!”

Hu Bong yelled with a loud voice.

“Yes!!”

Looking at them, Mun Ran-yeong and Hu Bong shook their heads.

Their anticipation for the future descendants ended up with disappointment.

‘They need mental training.’

Hu Bong vowed to get everything done.

But he knew that Chun Yeowun wasn’t the kind to leave the matter in others’ hands.

“I will take care of the Murim association.”

“Ah!”

At those words, Chun yu-jang and the executives smiled.

If the checks on the company were stopped, then they could get the task done.

However, that didn't mean that all their problems were solved.

'To deal with the Murim Association means to deal with the entire Murim.'

The Jinan Murim Association handled the Gate battles.

And that was why the Cult was never able to respond to battles.

However, the association had already realized that the Cult was moving, so they would do everything in their power to stop them from rising.

In other words, it meant war.

'Maybe I need to prepare!'

'It is war with them!'

After 27 years, the battle between the Sky Demon Order and Murim was finally going to happen.

Surprisingly, the concerns of the past turned into determination.

The 27-year-old grudge engraved in their bones.

'Huh!'

Seeing that, Chun Yeowun smiled.

He was going to warn them if they showed weakness, but that didn't seem necessary.

"Hang Yu-rin."

"Yes, Lord."

"I will give you a different mission."

"Yes."

"Take the information from the info group under Huan Myung-oh and merge the information side with the Chunshin Group."

Huan Myung-oh was flustered at those words.

“Lord. The info group…”

He was the one who had been handling the information gathering.

And when he was asked to give the management rights to someone else, he felt bad.

“I am not getting rid of your rights.”

“What do you mean?”

“They are to hand over the intelligence and information in charge of finding the Lord, to Hang Yu-rin.”

“Ah…”

Huan Myung-oh felt relieved at that.

Once the merger process started, Huan Myung-oh wouldn’t be able to handle everything.

Chun Yeowun was trying to make Hang Yu-rin work on it in the meantime.

“After 10 days, when the training in the Chunshin group is done, the Great Guardian will come here. Get all the information about that secret prison from him.”

‘Ah!’

For 27 years, the Great Guardian had been tracking the whereabouts of the Lord.

And his data would be even more massive than the two factions.

In conclusion, Chun Yeowun asked her to gather all the information and see the tracking process.

“Yes!”

“I will give you two months. Find the current Lord.”

“Yes! I will definitely find him!”

Pak!

She knelt down and bowed.

Finding their Lord was something they have always been longing for.

Once everything was done, Chun Yeowun asked Yu So-hwa to bring something.

That was.

“Core!”

They were the A and C-class cores that Chun Yeowun had obtained.

They were kept in the safe of the vice-chairman's office.

And Chun Yeowun took out the S-class core from his waist bag.

Goo!

“Oh!”

“Th-that…!”

He just took it out, but its energy made the executives drool.

“S-class core.”

“H-How?”

Since they all weren’t registered Murims, they couldn’t participate in the Gate Defense openly, so they didn’t have the chance to see cores.

As a result, seeing 3 of them in front of them shocked them.

Looking at their reaction, Chun Yeowun opened his mouth.

“There are other pressing issues with you all.”

"…"

At those words, the executives couldn't raise their heads.

Chun Yeowun repeatedly criticized them for being pathetic compared to their ancestors.

It was the same for Chun Yu-jang.

"Your energy is pathetic."

Even Hang Yu-rin, a Superior Master, had only 80% of internal energy compared to Superior Masters of the past.

That was due to the weak energy in the nature around them.

And the Murim Association only supplied assisting devices to the ones under it.

Besides, the Cult was at a disadvantage.

"By refining the core, we raise the power of the Cult. Do you get it?"

"Yes!!!"

The executives all responded.

In the present era, cores were the best way to improve their skills.

And if that was given to them, then it would surely help them grow stronger.

'Core!'

Happiness was apparent on all their faces.

"I heard there is a way to refine the core. Can you secure that?"

Chun Yeowun could refine the core through Nano.

However, it would be impossible to absorb the energy and then pass it to others.

Huan Myung-oh then said.

“I was about to say. The Cult hasn’t yet established a technology to refine the core.”

It was due to the restrictions.

The Cult wasn’t registered under the Murim Association and couldn’t participate in Gate wars.

As a result, there was no need for them to have cores, and getting a refining tech was difficult because of that.

“Are you saying refining cannot be done?”

“No. not that, we found a core refining machine when we were cleaning up the Murim branch in Jinan city.”

Huan Myung-oh has always wanted to secure that machine.

But he couldn’t get his hands on it.

However, when the chance came, he didn’t miss it.

“That is good.”

Huan Myung-oh couldn’t hide his happy face at that.

“And where is it located?”

“It is located in the product warehouse in the Jinan city Murim Association branch.”

“Why didn’t you move it?”

Huan Myung-oh answered it.

“The device is so big that we need to disassemble it to move it. Since we couldn’t remove it carelessly, we were securing the blueprint first. It was done yesterday, and the disassembly started this morning. I will check when we’ll get it delivered.”

Huan Myung-oh made a call.

The call didn't connect despite the constant ringing.

Sensing that it was strange, Huan Myung-oh frowned and called the one in charge of security.

"Uh?"

However, that person didn't answer either.

Just in case, he looked to see if his phone had some problem.

He had instructed his guard to text him once every 30 minutes to make sure nothing went wrong.

The last text was received 40 minutes ago.

Biting his lip, he said.

"…we seem to have a problem."

The Murim Association's product warehouse in the southern part of Jinan city.

There, warehouses and factories of various companies were located.

It was possible to put their warehouses in a secret place, but the Murim Association wanted them to be in that place.

Sector 7 warehouse.

A device that could enhance the core.

Although it was a device, it weighed around 400 tons.

And it took up a huge space.

Even after disassembling, it would take a few huge trucks to move it.

And such a device was being disassembled and transported.

Wheing!

The boxes were moved non-stop by machines.

There was a middle-aged man in a blue padded jumper watching it.

The blue scabbard around the waist showed that he was a Murim warrior.

Shh!

A man with a black mask appeared.

“All the corpses have been disposed of.”

“How many minutes passed since the bodyguard sent the text?”

“Fifteen minutes later than usual.”

“I guess we have time here.”

Almost everything was loaded in boxes.

And in 10 minutes, everything would be done.

“It will take the Yongchun group at least 40 minutes to come here.”

“Move it.”

Hearing the middle-aged man’s words, the masked man bowed.

“With the kind of protection you gave us, we were able to start the mission with peace. To be honest, I don’t even think they will come.”

At those words, the middle-aged waved his hand.

“Don’t just say stuff like that.”

“I am serious. I just came here as the association dispatched me, but I never dreamed of being with such a great person. It is an honor.”

The middle-aged man smiled at those words.

Who would even hate praises?

“One of the Five Great Warriors, warrior Kwak, is with us. Besides, Eighteen Flame Plum troops are guarding this place, so why would I be scared even if the remnants of the Cult come?”

Shockingly, the man was Kwak Woon, one of the Five Great warriors of Mount Hua.

One of the five Great warriors had descended here.

It was only natural for the masked man to be pleased.

“Stop with this and finish the rest of the work. Even if you don’t want to, get this work done, we don't need others to get hurt.”

Roll!

Before Kwak Woon could even finish speaking, something rolled on the floor.

The masked man looked down.

“Kuk!”

It was a man’s head.

Kwak Woon was shocked.

“Seong-gyeom!”

The deceased was his disciple and a member of the Eighteen Flame Plum troops.

It was ridiculous.

He was supposed to be guarding the southern entrance of the warehouse with four others, so what is his head doing here?

‘I didn’t even feel anything, who did this?’

He was one of the Five Great Warriors, and he could sense everything around him.

And then he heard something else.

Roll!

This time it was two heads.

“Han-jeong! Yun-hwan!”

Two more of the same troops.

They were supposed to be guarding the eastern side of the product warehouse.

They had blank expressions, which meant they didn’t even see what had happened.

“K-Kwak Woon sir! What the hell is this?”

Even the masked man couldn’t hide his shock.

Kwak Woon opened his energy to sense his surroundings.

And at that moment he felt something.

‘This!’

The west side of the warehouse.

“How dare that person!”

Kwak Woon brought out his sword and stretched out his hand to the west.

Shhh!

The Scarlet Plum Sword, a treasured sword of Mount Hua clan, came out and rushed to the west.

“I don’t know who that is, but I won’t…”

Puck!

“Kuak!”

Something unbelievable happened.

The scarlet Plum Sword which flew stabbed the masked man in his chest.

“K-Kwak sir!”

The masked man fell to the floor.

He believed in Kwak Woon and died by his sword.

Kwak Woon’s face was filled with anger and shock.

‘W-who? My Air Sword?’

He didn’t see the sword fly in that direction.

And then he heard footsteps.

As if the person didn’t need to hide his presence.

Kwak Woon slowly turned his head.

Step!

Someone walked in the dark shadows of the warehouse with something in his hand.

“Byung-chan!!!!”

It was the head of Bae Byung-chan, one of the members of his troops, dripping in blood.

The head was thrown at Kwak Woon.

Roll!

“You, Youuuu!”

Kwak Woon, who lost his reason at the death of his people, stretched out his hand to

grab the sword.

Shhh!

The Scarlet Plum Sword, which was lodged in the masked man's chest, was pulled out and flew to him, but then it stopped.

Prrr!

“Kuk!”

The stretched-out hand was staggering with veins popping up.

Even though Kwak Woon raised the energy, the sword didn’t come for him.

Chachachang!

And then the sword, which stopped mid-air, shattered.

“Pah!”

Kwak Woon coughed up blood and moved two steps back.

Due to the enormous amount of internal energy he used, he suffered an internal injury.

Who would have thought that one of the Five Great Warriors would be humiliated like this.

“Kuak… you… you bastard… Who are you!”

Kwak Woon glared at whoever was hiding in the shadows.

Jump!

And someone appeared from the shadows.

It was Chun Yeowun with his sharp eyes.

‘So young?’

This man looked to be in his twenties, which made Kwak Woon doubt his eyes.

Cun Yeowun spoke with a disappointed face.

“It is pathetic that you were given the title of Five Great Warriors.”

“Wh-what?”

CHAPTER 96
CORE REFINING MACHINE (2)

'Pa-pathetic?'

Five Great Warriors.

Among the registered Murim warriors, these five people were at the very top.

How much did one have to work to get that honor?

"You!"

Angry at the insulting words, Kwak Woon swung his swords.

There was one secret he realized as he reached this current status.

'Plum Blossom Sword!'

It was a technique in which shattered sword pieces could be controlled.

However, he had never thought that he would use it on the treasure, Scarlet Plum Sword.

Chachacha!

The sword's fragments on the ground moved at once.

It may have seemed easy, but it was not.

The trajectory of the fragments of the flying blades followed the 25 Plum Blossom Sword technique.

'The moment you try to block the fragments, the smaller pieces will cut into you.'

A deadly technique.

As a descendant of an orthodox clan, he knew how vicious this technique was.

Shhh!

As expected, Chun Yeowun raised his hand.

It seemed like he was trying to block the shards of the sword.

"Pretty interesting attempt, but the idea is sloppy."

'!?'

Swish!

Chun Yeowun lowered his palm.

Papapak!

The fragments of the blade, which were rapidly flying at him, were knocked onto the ground with internal energy.

'No!'

Kwak Woon's face hardened.

His secret technique was blocked as if it was nothing.

'My… my secret… '

Kwak Woon, who was staggering with extreme shock, coughed blood again.

"Kuak!"

It was because he raised his energy to control the shards, and it then unexpectedly backfired.

Kwak Woon almost fell down, but he held his stomach and glared at Chun Yeowun.

'Who the hell…? Why is this monster here?'

The Murim Association had several rules.

The first rule was so important that no one under the association would dare break.

Each year, there would be five requests from the association, and they need to be fulfilled.

But there was an exception.

The higher the rank, the better the treatment.

[Go to Jinan city to check the working of the Yongchun Group, the remnants of the Demonic Cult.]

It was a letter Kwak Woon had been given.

He asked the Murim Association executive.

[Weren't they being monitored by the Jinan city Murim branch?]

[I… I guess you haven’t heard yet.]

[What?]

[Before the latest opening of the Gate in Jinan city, 70% of the Murim warriors of the Jinan city branch who participated in the war were wiped out, and the remaining ones requested their leaves to be granted.]

[What… why?]

The fact that 70% died and that the remaining ones left the branch meant that the Murim Association had no control of Jinan city anymore.

[The head office is concerned about this. They are urgently asking you to stay at Weifang after the Gate issue is done.]

Weifang city was to the east of Jinan.

The Demonic Cult.

The one thing the Murim Association was wary of.

Which was why they were monitoring the Cult for 27 years.

[I get it. I'll take this task.]

Kwak Woon thought of what happened and was now regretting it.

He had one remaining right to refuse the task. He should have used it.

However, since the location was close, he accepted the job.

Shhh!

Blood was clogging up in his throat.

"Haaa… Haaa…"

His injuries seemed worse than he imagined.

The more he tried to use energy, the worse his condition got.

It was as if he was already defeated.

'Who the hell is he?'

It was clear that this young man was stronger than him.

No matter how much he tried, he couldn't feel the energy from Chun Yeowun, which meant he was on another level than him.

'Body change?'

There was no other way to explain the young look.

Kwak Woon opened his mouth, while trying to endure the pain.

"Kuak… you… are you from the Demonic Cult?"

He asked out of curiosity.

It was definite that those who interfered with their work must be related to the Yongchun group.

Chun Yeowun moved his finger.

Shhh!

"Huk!"

Kwak Woon hurriedly moved his body.

A sharp sense passed by his side.

Sword marks lay on the ground.

'He made swords which can't be seen?'

It was something that every martial artist longed for.

Kwak Woon acknowledged this man.

This young man was someone he could never defeat.

"Interesting. To call the Cult like that in front of me."

Despite saying it was interesting, the voice was cold.

Even when he was in the past, not a single person could use the word Demonic Cult in a degrading manner, but here, in front of Chun Yeowun, this man was calling the Cult in such a way.

'He has to be from the Demonic Cult.'

Kwak Woon's expression darkened.

It was because the concerns of the Murim Association were correct.

'What the hell? Was there a monster like this in the Cult beside the Black Horse and Wind Demon?'

The Black Horse was a nickname for Chun Woo-jin, the imprisoned Lord.

And Wind Demon was the Great Guardian Marayun.

They were like beasts 27 years ago, until the company fell.

And Chun Woo-jin was one of the Five Great Warriors of that time.

Originally, Kwak Woon was a normal warrior, but 20 years ago, he managed to awaken and took the empty spot.

Grunt!

Kwak Woon grunted through his teeth.

'...this is bad. It doesn't matter who I am.'

It was embarrassing, but he had to run away.

If he was gonna stay obsessed with the title, then he could be taken hostage or die right there.

'And if I am caught, the Association will have to make a bargain. I need to let them know that there are monsters like this in the Demonic Cult!'

He kept trying to justify his thought to run away.

Without that, Kwak Woon would die.

'I need to retreat. Retreat... '

Shhh!

"What do you keep mumbling inside?"

"Huh?"

All of a sudden, Chun Yeowun appeared right in front of him.

Embarrassed, Kwak Woon tried to move away by causing a diversion with the sword

pieces.

Slash!

In an instant, his arm was cut-off.

“KUAK!”

The pain was beyond imagination.

However, since he was a Supreme Master, he could control his body more freely. So he tried to endure the pain.

Throb!

‘I need to hold on.’

Because he knew the moment his heart would shake, he would meet his end.

Kwak Woon pulled something out of his waist with his left hand.

‘This is the worst. To use this.’

It had the form of a grenade.

M94.

A flash bomb with twice the power of a military M82.

An explosive that emits millions of candelas and sounds over 200 decibels.

It would blind both eyes and even cause permanent damage to the ears.

‘To use this against a Human and not Gate entities.’

Phat!

The flash bomb, which was supposed to explode as soon as the pin fixed on the belt was pulled out, exploded immediately.

Along with light, came the sound of a dolphin screaming.

'kuk!'

Even with his eyes closed, the light was still horrible.

Kwak Woon cuffed his ears to not let the sound enter his ears.

'It would work in 4 seconds.'

And those 4 seconds were crucial.

Even if the eyes were closed a moment later, they would be burnt.

'Now is the time. Injure him and run away.'

He knew that the flash bomb wouldn't do any damage to the opponent.

Feeling the crisis, he knew that the enemy would also expect this.

However, even if the enemy expects it, he would have to sense the opponent without seeing nor hearing.

Phat!

Kwak Woon immediately shut his eyes.

It was then.

Tak!

"Uh?"

His left wrist was caught.

'Is this even possible?'

Only 2 seconds passed.

And the light was bright.

Kwak Woon closed his eyes tightly and tried to shake off the hand.

Slash!

At that moment, something moved through his ankle, and pain came over him.

“Kuaaak!”

Kwa Woon screamed as the light disappeared and opened his eyes.

He didn’t know what happened in the 4 seconds.

It made no sense for a man who lost his blindness and hearing to have such a good sense.

“Y-You?”

Kwak Woon’s face turned pale.

Chun Yeowun, who was holding his wrist, looked at him.

For a man who was supposed to be blind by the light, he was looking straight at Kwak Woon.

“Why did you think I couldn’t do this?”

“No… No way…”

Grab!

“Eup!”

Chun Yeowun slammed his face into the floor.

Bang!

“Kuak!”

Taptaptap!

And then sealed his blood points.

Despite being a Supreme Master warrior, he felt defeated for real.

'Body isn't moving.'

Kwak Woon was desperate.

His plan to run away had failed miserably.

Chun Yeowun lifted his hand, which pushed him to the ground.

"Kay. Now I want to hear what you people were trying to do."

As expected, information.

Kwak Yoon bit his lip strong enough for it to bleed.

He couldn't answer.

After being caught, it was obvious that the enemy would kill him once he got the information.

Shaking in anger, Kwak Woon opened his mouth.

"Kill me."

He wanted to protect the honor he had left.

After all, he lost because he wasn't skilled.

However, he was never going to betray the people by leaking information.

In pain, he tried to speak.

"No matter how much you torture. I will not give you anything, not to you the evil Demonic Cult!"

"That so?"

Chun Yeowun smiled.

'What?'

Kwak Woon smiled.

Even though he showed such will, the enemy was relaxed.

'Doesn't matter. I will endure.'

Even if a sword would be put on his neck, he was going to stay silent.

But it felt strange.

He thought that the enemy would pull out his nails and then cut his fingers, but Chun Yeowun kept asking questions.

"Is the Murim Association the one who sent you?"

"Where did you come from?"

"What instructions did you receive?"

"What do you know about the Murim Association?"

After each question, he waited for 10 seconds and then asked another.

Kwak Woon couldn't understand what the man's intentions were.

He kept asking questions despite not getting any answer. Why was he doing that?

Kwak Woon stayed silent.

He wasn't sure what mind game was being played, but he wasn't going to fall for it.

It lasted for around 10 minutes.

"That is all."

"…?"

Chun Yeowun stopped asking questions.

Kwak Woon's face turned tense as the questions stopped.

Creepy!

He felt something cold and gloomy.

He was unable to move his body, but the weird energy was very unpleasant and he wanted to run.

'What? What is this gloomy energy?'

At that moment, Kwak Woon's eyes widened.

Shh!

Something hazy was moving around.

Like a ghost.

"Wh-what is this?"

Even when he closed his eyes and then opened them again, the ghost stayed.

It was approaching them while passing through the warehouse wall, and the sight made him want to run.

And it wasn't just one ghost.

Shhh!

They appeared from all sides.

Confused, he shouted at Chun Yeowun.

"Y-you can't see those things around?'

He was trying to see if he was the only one who could see them.

Chun Yeowun smiled.

“Do I look like I don’t see them?”

Shhh!

The ghosts were approaching them.

Kwak Woon, who was unable to move because of the sealed blood points, yelled.

“Are you not going to do anything?”

Despite that, Chun Yeowun stood still.

Soon, the ghosts were near them.

Kwak Woon’s eyes met with Chun Yeowun.

He then looked at the ghost.

‘Seong-gyeom?’

He wasn’t sure, but the face of the ghost was similar to his disciple.

And the others too.

‘These… these are… ’

Kwak Woon’s eyes turned red.

‘Did they appear because they couldn’t forget their grudges?’

Kwak Woon believed that the ghosts appeared because of their grudge against Chun Yeowun, who killed them.

He felt ashamed for trembling in front of them.

‘You are the true heroes of the faction… ’

At that time, Chun Yeowun spoke to the ghosts.

“Have you dealt with all the rats around you?”

‘!?’

Kwak Woon couldn’t understand why the ghosts were nodding their heads at Chun Yeowun’s question.

“W-what is this?”

“Ah, were they people you brought?”

At Chun Yeowun’s question, Kwak Woon shouted.

“Yes you bastard! They are the proud disciples of the Mount Hua clan! They will kill…”

Grab!

“Eup!”

Chun Yeowun grabbed his mouth.

And then said.

“Noisy. Whatever they are, I will make sure to use them even if they are disciples.”

‘What?’

Kwak Woon’s eyes went wide at those words.

Unless he misunderstood, Chun Yeowun said he was the one who turned them like this.

“Eup! Eupppppp!”

‘What did he do?’

Kwak Woon tried to protest.

But with his mouth closed, it sounded like a groan.

At that moment, Chun Yeowun's right wrist shone with a gloomy blue light.

Creepy!

And the feeling from it was the same as the energy around the ghosts.

'C-could this be possible?'

Puck!

Chun Yeowun's hand pierced his chest.

"Kuak!"

Drop!

The whole body turned pale and fell.

It then soon began to convulse and then stiffened.

It was a truly tragic death for one of the Five Great Warriors, said to be the strongest in Murim.

Shhh!

Before long, a ghost appeared from Kwak Woon's body.

Chun Yeowun nodded with a smile as he looked at the ghost.

"I must be lucky. A ghost of a Supreme Master."

He was satisfied.

Reaching out his hand to the ghost's head, Chun Yeowun mumbled.

"Let's see what you thought about those questions."

The ability to read memories.

Finally, he got a chance to use it.

CHAPTER 97
THE MURIM ASSOCIATION (1)

'I guess they aren't that stupid.'

Chun Yeowun, who read the memories of Kwak Woon's ghost, thought so.

No matter how much information was blocked and covered with the pretext of the Gate wars, the Murim Association's suspicions were directed towards the Sky Demon order.

'This is proof that they are afraid of the Cult.'

The proof was that the Murim Association could do nothing other than hold back even though 27 years had passed

However, that wasn't all. The Murim Association's response was quite extraordinary.

According to Kwak Woon's memories, the Murim Association sent him because he was close to Jinan city.

'They didn't hold onto their power.'

Even among the association's warriors, the Five Great Warriors were the best.

In the case of Kwak Woon, he was from the Mount Hua clan.

Of course, this action was taken by the association since they thought that such a skilled person would be able to solve the suspicions they had in the Jinan city.

'Hmm.'

Understanding the entire situation from the memories alone was difficult.

Kwak Woon didn't directly give the full answers, but he did unconsciously recall a few things.

And those fragments were being seen by Chun Yeowun.

It was more like a movie, but unclean editing.

'Well, it wasn't like there was no benefit from this.'

He got some pretty useful ghosts, and learned about some of their weaknesses too.

The number of Ghosts around Chun Yeowun was 14, including Kwak Woon.

Five out of the Mount Hua clan disciples couldn't be turned into Ghosts.

'Some kind of self-defense which prevented the Ghosts from forming.'

Among the 18 disciples, some witnessed the death of their comrades and responded accordingly, so the surprise attack didn't work.

And as they died, Ghosts didn't form from their bodies.

So the ghost wouldn't be formed if the man's body was being protected by self-defense techniques.

'That was unfortunate.'

If this weakness spread to others, then they would use that to prevent more Ghosts from forming.

'Well, the secret should just not leak out.'

Since he was aware of this, he blocked the blood points of Kwak Woon in advance.

"Come in."

When Chun Yeowun raised his right arm, the Ghosts roaming around began to get absorbed into the wrist guard.

Shhh!

Any power could be used appropriately. Chun Yeowun came out of the warehouse and approached the large RV parked in front.

Looking at the license plate, it was clear that this car was a rental.

Shh! Click!

Chun Yeowun reached out and broke the window.

A study case bag inside.

The case seemed to be made of special alloy and locked with a fingerprint.

However, that meant nothing to Chun Yeowun.

Beep!

Nano hacked through it, and the case was opened. It revealed a fist-sized sphere emitting dazzling light.

A core.

[Estimated to be an A-class core.]

'Right.'

If one looked at the vast energy radiating from it, it was sure to be an A-class core.

Satisfied, Chun Yeowun closed the case.

This must've been the core that Kwak Woon had acquired in the Gate at Weifang city.

'I must be lucky.'

Coincidentally, right after acquiring the core, he was asked to take up this job in Jinan city.

Due to that, the man could not absorb the core and brought it along, only to die and let Chun Yeowun take it.

At the dying moments, the man had intensely thought of this.

'Two A-class and one S-class core… '

Chun Yeowun was anxious as he didn't have many cores with him, but he managed to have three cores of top quality.

And this would be enough to increase the power even more.

"Now that we have recovered the important thing, should I recover the others too?"

Chun Yeowun closed the case and walked around the entrance of the product warehouse looking for the dead masked people and the corpses of the Mount Hua disciples.

Meanwhile, some people of the Yongchun group had arrived.

"Ah…"

Huan Myung-oh couldn't hide his shock.

Fortunately, the situation was sorted out by Chun Yeowun, but he hated himself for not being able to get the information that the Murim Association had come here.

"I am sorry. I should have known this."

It was hard to say that this was Huan Myung-oh's mistake.

Because of the underground high-speed trains, which were managed by the Defense, it was unreasonable to know who was using them in real time.

And as the trains were the most important means of transportation, it was impossible to plant people because the Defense would thoroughly check for suspicious people.

Huan Myung-oh tried to plant people with fake human skin masks, but it always failed as fingerprint and iris verification were needed.

"I'll try to figure out a way to identify the people coming into Jinan."

Chun Yeowun threw something at Huan Myung-oh.

"Use this."

Tak!

"This is?"

A ring.

It looked like an ordinary ring, why would he be given a ring?

"The one called Kwak Woon had it."

"Huh! Kwak Woon? The Mount Hua clan's Kwak Woon?"

Huan Myung-oh was shocked at those words.

Even though he wasn't a member of the Murim Association, Huan Myung-oh knew the things happening in the Murim world.

And Kwak Woon was one of the Five Great Warriors.

He didn't even imagine that one of the strongest in the association would break into the warehouse.

"Director Huan! Look at this body!"

At the same time, the cultists who were incinerating the bodies around the product warehouse brought a body out on a stretcher.

The body belonged to Kwak Woon.

White face and a ghastly body.

But the man was easily recognizable.

'For the swordsman of Mount Hua to turn into this.'

He knew about Chun Yeowun's power.

And for Chun Yeowun, even the Five Great Warriors seemed to be just rats.

'Are they sending the strongest ones? That means that the Murim Association has

noticed us.'

Huan Myung-oh's face darkened at that.

When they went against the Jinan city's Murim branch, they did expect this to some extent.

But he didn't think that such strong people would be sent.

This meant that they were being vigilant.

'If Lord Chun Ma hadn't come here first, then the device would have been taken away and we would have suffered terribly.'

Chun Yeowun could easily handle Kwak Woon.

However, the reputation of the Mount Hua clan's Kwak Woon was huge.

And if it was the Yongchun group that fought with him, then they would have lost.

The Murim Association would have also received the information that the Cult was trying to rise again.

Huan Myung-oh opened his mouth with a serious look.

"My Lord, the Murim Association…"

"Must have noticed us. They would be idiots if they didn't."

"I see why Lord has ordered for the merging to be done right away."

If the Murim Association was being this wary, it was obvious that they would think of other ways to attack the Cult.

The longer it took for the merger to happen, the more chances Murim Association would have to sway others.

In the end, the merger had to be hastened like Chun Yeowun said.

"Lord Chun Ma, what about this?"

Huan Myung-oh asked about the ring he was given.

A personal belonging of Kwak Woon, but he didn't know the reason Chun Yeowun gave it to him.

"There is a chip in the ring."

"Huh? Inside?"

The ring was small and thin.

Which meant that a micro-scale chip could be planted in it.

"It has to be the Murim Association. You brought your phone?"

At Chun Yeowun's words, Huan Myung-oh handed the smartphone around his wrist.

As Chun Yeowun grabbed the phone, a nanowire jumped out of Chun Yeowun's palm and connected with it.

It then sent information to the screen.

After finishing, Chun Yeowun handed the phone back to him and said.

"I put the code of the frequency of the chip in the ring."

"L-Lord, code of the frequency?"

Huan Myung-oh couldn't hold back his expression as the task was done in such a short time.

He looked at his phone. Since not even the fingerprint was unlocked, he couldn't understand.

To him, Chun Yeowun said.

"Can you use that to make a tracking device?"

"P-possible."

Building a tracking device could be possible if the frequency code was known.

And with that, it would be possible to find out the owner of this chip.

Though it couldn't be used inside the underground trains, just putting the members of the Cult with the tracking device on the platform would be enough to detect people.

'We can stop them as soon as they enter Jinan city!'

Suddenly, Huan Myung-oh thought that it wouldn't be just Kwak Woon, but the other warriors of the Murim Association would have this too.

'Then the others will... '

"No need to check. Put your hand out."

Huan Myung-oh stretched his hand out at Chun Yeowun's words.

A handful of things were grabbed from the pocket of Chun Yeowun's coat and placed in his hand.

It started with buttons and all.

"Y-You found all these?"

Huan Myung-oh was shocked.

Without proper equipment, he was worried about how to find these chips.

But the surprise didn't end there.

"Take this as well. This is what Kwak Woon had."

"Kwak Woon?"

Huan Myung-oh was puzzled by the case that Chun Yeowun handed him.

It had fingerprint recognition, but it wasn't locked, so he opened it.

“Oh!”

A core was inside the case.

Huan Myung-oh was at a loss of words at the core which was emitting tremendous energy.

‘Just when… ’

It seemed like Chun Yeowun possessed a number of abilities that didn’t go in line with a martial artist.

And it was so amazing to see them all in action.

‘They are all unlucky ones.’

They tried to take away the core refinement device and dig up information about the Cult. However, they didn’t just lose their strong warrior, but also a precious A-class core.

They were going to get pissed now.

And just the thought made Huan Myung-oh feel refreshed.

Up Until now, they were all in a position where they were bowing down to the Murim Association. But seeing how the Murim Association was now getting beat, he felt excited.

And then came one concern.

‘Ah… this one, will make them certain.’

Come to think of it, till now, the association was in a state of doubt.

However, if the recapturing of the device failed and the fact that Kwak Woon died was known, then their doubt would turn into certainty.

“…Lord Chun Ma. it seems like their movement will be in full swing after this.”

“In what way?”

“Maybe they will try to pressure us saying that Kwak Woon disappeared or maybe… they will come for an all-out war with us before we even get the numbers on our side.”

If the association dispatched one of the Five Great Warriors because of a doubt, then they’d surely wage a full-out war if they were sure.

If that happened, the merger wouldn’t be the most important task, since it would be crucial to come up with a way to handle the Murim Association.

“That won’t happen.”

“Sorry?”

Puzzled at Chun Yeowun’s, Huan Myung-oh asked.

“How could you get to that conclusion?”

“Huan Myung-oh. What do you think is the best defense?”

It seemed like Chun Yeowun was asking about the invasion preparation of the association.

Chun Yeowun spoke in a calm voice to Huan Myung-oh as he was nervous and couldn’t come up with an answer.

“It is a preemptive strike.”

‘!?’

Three days later.

Wuhan city.

Located in the middle of Hubei province, this city was known to be the safest city.

The reason was that the head office of the Murim Association was located here.

The home of the modern martial arts with hundreds of small and medium clans taking root here.

More than 30,000 of the residents were martial artists.

The headquarters of the Murim Association was to the northeast of Wuhan.

The main office building was in the form of a tiled house modeled after the old Murim structure.

In addition, there were more than 20 buildings and hundreds of exercise facilities on the vast site.

“Haa! Haa!”

The cheers of Murim people filled the hall throughout the site.

And a large cargo truck had entered the Murim Association.

Kik!

The barricade went down and blocked the entrance.

The guards at the entrance of the main gate came out and stopped the cargo truck.

A security guard wearing a yellow band, who seemed to be the team leader, gestured for the window to be rolled down.

Wheing!

The truck’s window rolled down and showed the driver's face.

But the driver seemed nervous.

Puzzled, the security guard asked.

“Your vehicle isn’t registered, so what business do you have here?”

“T-that…”

At the question, the driver looked at the person sitting next to him.

Since the cargo truck was large, the passenger seat wasn't visible from outside.

However, the truck driver suddenly looked confused.

"Huh? If you say that…"

The head of the security guard thought this was strange and took out the pistol.

"What are you up to? Show me your identity card right now."

Waving his hands in fear, the driver said.

"I-I have nothing to do with this…"

Click!

The guard aimed the pistol at the driver.

"Declare what business you have here! Otherwise!"

"Eik!"

Swish!

When the leader gestured, the other guards pulled out their pistols and surrounded the truck.

They were ready to check the truck at any moment.

"This is the last warning. What business…"

It was then.

The voice of the one next to the truck driver came out.

"Business? I have come to wipe out the entire main office of the Murim Association."

CHAPTER 98
THE MURIM ASSOCIATION (2)

“W-what?”

The leader of the security team couldn’t believe his ears.

He wasn’t the best when it came to martial arts, but how could one utter such absurd remarks at the entrance of the Murim Association?

“Crazy bastard! Seize them and search the truck right now.”

Except for the 5 guards aiming their pistols at the front window and the driver seats, the other 8 people approached the back door of the loaded cargo truck.

-Click!

A guard shouted at the driver.

“Put your hands above your head, or I will shoot you!”

“Eeik!”

The driver immediately raised his hands.

It looked like the guards were really ready to shoot him, so he followed their instructions.

As for the luggage.

“Open it!”

“Yes!”

While the rest of the guards were aiming at him, the other guards at the back pressed the UP button at the back door, and the shutter entrance opened.

Wheing!

The shutter went up, revealing the huge cargo inside.

As there was no light, the entire space looked dark, but there seemed to be countless eyes lurking within it.

'!?'

The guards' faces hardened.

One of the guards was startled and tried to shout.

"T-team leade…"

Puck!

"Kuak!"

Someone jumped out of the dark cargo and stabbed the guy in the head.

Flustered, the others opened fire.

Bababababang!

Clang! Clang!

"N-no way!"

Those in the cargo compartment cut down the bullets with their swords.

It was so fast that the guards couldn't even see what had happened.

"Uh, this sword is pretty good,"

The one who blocked the bullet was Hu Bong.

Satisfied with the sword made from titanium alloy, he cut the guards with light movements.

Clash! Slash!

“Kuak!”

In a second or two, Hu Bong knocked them all down.

The guards were all warriors too, but compared to Hu Bong, a Supreme Master level, they were like little kids.

“W-what is happening?”

The leader of the team, who kept aiming at the driver, looked back at the cargo in shock.

The floor below was in blood.

All the guards who were standing there had now fallen to the ground.

“Damn it!”

The leader, realizing that the worst had happened, tried to press the radio button on his chest.

It was a button that would sound the emergency alarm throughout the site.

At that moment, his head suddenly turned to the side.

Crack!

“Kuck!”

He was a leader, a gatekeeper for the Murim Association, but in an instant, he lost his life.

And he wasn’t the only one.

Thud! Thud! Thud!

5 other guards who were aiming their pistols at the driver died in the same way.

The driver, who witnessed the scene, turned white not knowing what to do.

“T-they are dead!”

The person next to him just made a single motion, and all of them just died.

The driver, who was an ordinary civilian, considered the man to be the God of Death.

“The driver can get off.”

“Thank you for sparing me!”

Since he was spared, the driver was about to get out, when the person sitting in the middle handed him something.

“Here.”

“This will be enough compensation.”

It was a single gold card.

This card, which wasn’t registered by a user, could act like a check.

If this was taken to the bank and one asked to transfer the contents into their account, the amount would be transferred.

“You can buy three trucks like this.”

“Th-thank you!”

The driver’s expression brightened.

The driver was already paid a huge amount for this transportation.

Nodding, he took the card and looked at it a couple of times before running away.

When he disappeared, the one in the middle seat moved to the driver’s seat.

“Lord. Where to now?”

It was Bi Mak-heon.

When the driver was there, he tried to be calm, but he was actually nervous.

Once they would pass through the main gate, they would enter the head office of the Murim Association.

'Is this really a safe plan?'

He trusted Chun Yeowun so he followed him here.

But this place was the centre of the enemy camp!

The site was filled with thousands of enemies, and the entire Wuhan city had tens of thousands of warriors.

Chun Yeowun, who was in the passenger seat, opened his mouth while looking at the text hanging on the gate.

"Ban on firearms… is that like a weapon ban?"

[Ban on firearms]

Those who wanted to enter the head office of the Murim Association weren't allowed to carry firearms.

All the firearms had to be handed to the security office.

There was a thing called Weapons Ban in the past.

Those who visited a clan territory would have to keep away their weapons to show that they didn't hold hostility.

"We don't have guns so we can enter. Step on it Mak-heon."

"Yes!"

He stepped on the accelerator right away.

Chun Yeowun reached out his hand and the barricade shattered, opening the way.

Rumble!

The truck passed through.

And as if there was nothing stopping it, the truck went ahead.

Meanwhile, in the control room of the Murim Association.

A place where the CCTVs were all being checked.

A monitoring agent shouted.

"A-a cargo truck broke through the entrance."

"What?"

At those words, the head of the control room looked at the gate.

In the video, the gate was mashed, and the cargo truck sprinted ahead.

"What the hell are the security guards doing… shit!"

The head of the control room, who saw the CCTV video, shuddered at the sight.

All the guards were dead.

"Sound the emergency alarm! Now!"

"Yes!"

An agent pressed the emergency button right away.

Wheeeing! Wheeeing! Wheeeing!

An emergency alarm resounded throughout the head office.

Each CCTV screen showed a number of warriors running out of the buildings.

Hundreds of them came to the building entrance.

“Crazy bastards! How dare they bring down a cargo truck into the head office of the Murim Association.”

The head of the control room clicked his tongue.

There were around 4 thousand people on the site.

And all were warriors.

Even if it was the National Guards, they would have to be defeated if they fought against these warriors.

“They will die.”

There were five armed groups in the Murim Association.

The first was the Association Defense Force, with the role to prevent enemies from invading the Murim Association.

“Lee Chan-oh, 2nd commander.”

In the CCTVs, about 300 people were holding spears in front of a truck which was sprinting ahead.

It was the Spear troops led by Lee Chan-oh, the Spear King.

One of three armed forces of the association.

“Spear troops! Get the spears ready!”

“Spears ready!!!”

At Lee Chan-oh’s cry, the members of the Spear troops took a stance at once.

A white light flashed on their spears.

All of them had reached the Master level and were able to create spear energy.

Wheing!

Besides, the other groups rushed in from both directions to the spot where the cargo truck was coming.

The three hundred people from the west were brute force troops, and the three hundred from the east were swordsmen.

The warriors, who were close to a thousand, were all elite troops.

“Lord Chun Ma.”

The face of Bi Mak-heon, who was holding the steering wheel, went stiff at the sight.

The three leaders of the troops were all Superior Masters and had a huge reputation in the modern Murim.

“Keep going. Until the building there.”

Where Chun Yeowun pointed was the tile-roofed building.

It was the main office.

‘Are we going to be fine?’

Bo Mak-heon was worried.

These people weren't the police or the National Guard.

Even if they were in Master level, with their numbers, they could cut down the truck in half.

“Stop the truck right now!!!”

Lee Chan-oh, the leader of the Spear troops, shouted when the distance was around 300 meters.

Despite driving, Bi Mak-heon could hear the voice.

“They are stupid.”

And then gave the orders to the Spear troops in a second.

“Spears! Get them ready!”

“Yes!”

The warriors threw the spears loaded with spear energy at the cargo truck.

Swoosh!

More than a hundred spears came for the cargo truck.

“L-Lord Chun Ma!”

Bi Mak-heon called for him.

At that moment, Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand towards the front.

Papapak!

Three hundred flying spears stopped.

“W-what?!”

“The spears stopped?”

At that sight, Lee Chan-oh and the others were shocked.

And that wasn’t it.

“Should give you back.”

When Chun Yeowun gestured, the spears turned back and flew back to their owners.

Swosh!

“Ugh! Shield!”

At Lee Chan-oh’s urgent cry, the spear users pulled their special alloy shields which were on their backs.

As if trained beforehand, they made a single line shield with it.

The only problem was that the spears weren't regular spears.

Papapak!

As they had spear energy on it, they passed through the shields.

"Kuak!"

Whoops!

In an instant, 100 warriors who were in the front row fell down.

If it wasn't for the special alloy shield, then those in the second and third rows would have been penetrated.

Crack!

"Such monsters exist?"

Lee Chan-oh grunted.

He must not let this truck reach the main office.

"Spear holders! Follow me!"

Swosh!

Lee Chan-oh stood at the front ready to attack.

The surviving people in the spear troops followed.

It wasn't just them.

"Swordsmen follow me!"

"Fist troops! Follow me!"

Swordsmen troops leader Ma Hyeon-joong and the leader of Fist troops Lee Cheong-

un went ahead with their men.

“Wahhh!!!”

Their screams reached the truck.

‘Oh my gosh… ’

Bi Mak-heon frowned.

To get so much manpower.

At that moment, Chun Yeowun said.

“Hu Bong. Mun Ran-yeong.”

Clench!

As if waiting to hear the call, the roof on the truck was pierced, and two people jumped out.

Chun Yeowun ordered them.

“Teach those cheeky youngsters the power of the Sky Demon Order.”

“We will teach them my Lord!”

Hu Bong and Mun Ran-yeong responded with power and extended their swords ahead.

Wheik!

Flames fluttered from the sword in Hu Bong’s hands.

Drawing a huge trajectory, it flew to the swordsmen.

“W-what is this?”

“Flame?”

Papapak!

Dozens of warriors, who were trying to move close, were swept away by the sudden flames.

“Kuak!”

“H-hot!”

Similarly, from the outstretched hand of Mun Ran-yeong, a huge fan-shaped flame covered the fist troops.

Wheik!

In an instant, the warriors of the fist troops were crushed by the flames and fell down.

“Ughh!”

“W-what is this?”

The flame wasn’t just hot.

The flame had energy in it, and it exceeded the level the Association’s Defense Forces could stop.

“Kuck!”

“Damned bastards!”

Tak!

The two leaders who managed to survive, got close to the truck.

“Oh! Come on.”

Chachachacha!

“Wh-what kind of swordsman… kuak!”

Hu Bong's brilliant swordsmanship fell on the body of Ma Hyeon-joong, who couldn't handle it and then fell down.

It was no different for Lee Cheong-un, who got on the truck.

"What is this damn bitch using!"

"Bitch? Don't make me laugh. Try beating this bitch if you can."

Papak!

"Kuak!"

Without much effort, Mun Ran-yeong's attacks made him bleed.

As the technique of the Dragon Fist clan pierced into his internal organs, veins bulged out and then he coughed up blood.

Papak!

Having defeated the leaders of the two troops, the married couple walked ahead.

The warriors of the Spear troops who arrived a little late, were running at the truck.

"Honey, should we go together?"

At Hu Bong's question, Mun Ran-yeong smiled and nodded her head.

And then they both stretched out their hands at the same time.

Wheik!

Hundreds of spheres of flame floated in the air.

The sphere of flames surrounding the truck were spectacular.

'!!!'

Lee Chan-oh felt terrified.

Swoosh!

The spheres of flame flew towards them like cannons.

Lee Chan-oh cried out.

“Everyone! Avoid!”

Papak!

Despite being warriors who had to be ready to die, the spear troops immediately spread out.

Struggling to live.

“Euk!”

“Ackkk!”

But there were those who couldn’t avoid getting hit.

Those struck by the flame burned up right away.

“Damn it! Do you think that I’ll be defeated so easily!”

Chachacha!

The Superior master level, Lee Chan-oh, hastily blocked the flame with a spear and evaded it.

Bang!

“Kiak!”

But The speeding truck hit him.

Bi Mak-heon, who was holding the steering wheel, frowned as the wheel shuddered a little.

“Hu…”

Meanwhile, those monitoring the CCTV in the control room were stunned.

One of the five armed groups of the Murim Association that had to stop the truck.

Was wiped away.

The red-haired man and woman on the truck were monsters.

“They, what are they?”

The truck was already getting close to the main office.

CHAPTER 99
THE MURIM ASSOCIATION (3)

Beep! Beep!

The intercom in the control room.

The head, who was staring at the CCTV, was startled at the number of people who were simultaneously calling in.

“Yes. I am the head of the control room.”

-What are you doing right now?

A thick voice filled with displeasure came through the receiver.

They weren’t even face-to-face, but the man seemed very upset so the head was standing stiff.

“I-I apologize!”

-Apologize… How far do you plan on letting the cargo truck go?

The head was restless at the words he heard.

‘He was watching too.’

There was no way the man on the line couldn’t see it.

The most number of intercoms existed in the highest place of the Murim Association head office.

The cargo truck was moving fast.

The goal was, of course, the main office of the head office.

“Dir-director. They don’t seem to be ordinary warriors. They can freely use Flame qi…”

-Activate the EV fields.

“Huh?”

EV field.

A device that scatters the energy around.

Since the disbandment of the MS group 15 years ago, all the technical equipment related to them had been completely taken away and banned by the State.

Numerous wires were deeply buried in the ground, and they were left untouched to avoid tearing down an entire site to retrieve them.

Of course, that was the reason why the Murim Association was placed in such a place, but not many knew the reason behind it.

“Director General, the use of EV fields has been officially banned. Unless a majority of the council agree…”

-What do you think we are doing right now!?

‘Ah!’

Currently, the council meeting is being held in the conference room. So rules could be made at any time.

Then there would be no particular problem using the field.

Except for one thing.

“But, if we use the EV field, it will also affect our allies.”

The worst downside of the EV field.

It would make it impossible for anyone in that area to use their energy.

Because it scatters all the energy around.

-In that case, won't we have an advantage with numbers? Wouldn't they have less advantage?

At those words, the head of the security room went silent.

Obviously, as he said, surely the energy in the bodies wouldn't be harnessed anymore, and it would be difficult to handle the opponents.

'But.'

The man knew.

Even if that was done, they had thousands of warriors there.

"I'll do as instructed."

Click!

With that, the intercom was cut.

At the same time, in the conference room on the 30th floor of the Murim Association office.

A tall, blue-eyed middle-aged man in a navy blue suit, with the disconnected intercom, turned his head and looked at the conference table.

Wheing!

A hologram device was spinning.

Most of those who attended the conference hall were present as holograms.

In fact, there were just six people who attended this meeting.

A middle-aged man with a sad-looking face, in the second seat, asked.

-If the problem is serious, you can postpone this meeting. Director Kwon.

“Not at all. What could be more important than the Demonic Cult forming again? We will continue with the meeting right now.”

“I know.”

When director Kwon took his seat, a tall man in his late thirties, sitting at the top of the table with a blue suit, started the meeting.

On the nameplate, was written, Mun Jeong-so, the acting chairman of Murim Association.

He was a disciple of the chairman of Murim Association and the director of the Ohshin Group.

Brrng!

A speeding cargo truck crossing the site of the Murim Association.

BI Mak-heon, who was holding the steering week, was on alert.

On the way to the office, there were a huge number of warriors that couldn’t even be counted with the naked eye.

‘My mouth has gone dry.’

And there were some strong ones.

It seemed like they were surrounding them to not let them go to the office.

The reason they couldn’t attack them was because of the numerous flame spheres around the truck.

Wheik!

Some warriors tried to get close to the truck, but each time, Mun Ran-yeong or Hu Bong would guard the truck with flames.

Nevertheless, they continued to move, and at some point, more warriors gathered in front of the office building.

'What is their plan?'

It was the moment they were puzzled.

Shst!

At the same time, the flame spheres spinning around the truck disappeared.

It wasn't because Hu Bong or Mun Ran-yeong wanted to.

'This is?'

Chun Yeowun narrowed his eyes.

The energy of nature around him was rapidly dissipating.

All around them.

'Is it like that time?'

Chun Yeowun had been through this once.

The EV field he experienced in the Research Centre run by the MS Group.

"Uh?"

"Bong Bong. The energy is scattered."

The two people on the truck were shocked at what they were experiencing for the first time.

Hu Bong raised his sword and tried to induce energy into it, but soon, the sword was back to normal.

"This is bad."

Not being able to channel the energy meant that they couldn't do wide-ranged

attacks anymore.

“Done! We did it!”

“Woahhh!!!!”

The warriors screamed.

They had been gathered in front of the office because they were informed that an EV field would be activated.

Even if the opponents were amazing warriors, if they couldn’t make their swords fly or cast techniques, the battle would be close-ranged.

Numbers would definitely win.

“Fight!”

Phat! Phat!

As if waiting for it to happen, at the shout of the leaders, the warriors moved for the truck.

When he saw people rushing in to fight the war.

“M-My Lord. What do we do now?”

Bi Mak-heon was terrified.

At this rate, it wouldn’t be weird if they abandon the truck and move out.

Those who used footwork were Super masters, and they were gradually closing the distance.

“Huh. I guess they aren’t all idiots.”

“Huh?”

Chun Yeowun had lost interest as he didn’t like how the Murim Association responded to their intrusion.

This was supposed to be the Murim association

The first counterattack was horrible and didn't meet his expectations.

"Shakena!"

"Yes! Master!"

Shhh!

Shakena passed through the driver's seat.

"Shit!"

Despite knowing her abilities, Bi Mak-heon was startled by her sudden appearance.

"Woah! A swarm of humans! They look so delicious."

Shakena wiggled her tongue.

Instead of looking at them as enemies, she looked at them as prey.

"Use Phasing."

"Yes!"

With a hum, she placed her hands on the truck's centre.

At that moment, a purple energy emanated from her dyed hands and gradually turned the truck transparent.

Woong!

"What was that?"

"The truck is turning transparent!"

The warriors rushing towards it were confused by the strange phenomenon.

The leaders urged the warriors to not stop.

“Don’t concern yourself with that!”

“That’s just a gimmick! Move!”

At their leaders’ request, the Murims shouted and rushed again.

“Hap!”

Woong!

The leader of the vanguard troops tried to cut the truck in half with the huge sword.

And then came the amazing thing.

Shhh!

“Uh?”

The sword just went through the truck.

It just passed through.

The truck didn’t stop and moved forward.

Vroom!

“Ugh!”

Flustered, the man tried to stop the truck with his sword, but the truck passed through him again.

And the same happened with other warriors too.

Shhh!

“W-what the hell is this?”

“Truck!”

The warriors on the front swung their swords to smash the truck, but it passed

through their bodies.

“They!”

Shhh!

As the truck passed through them, everyone was shocked and stood still.

“Stop it! We need to stop it!”

“How can we even stop this?”

There was no point in attacking the truck when it could pass through everything.

The truck kept passing as if the 3,000 warriors ahead didn’t even exist.

And then reached the front of the Murim Association office, which they were desperately trying to defend.

“Such a stupid thi…”

“The intruders passed us.”

The warriors were stunned as they saw the truck right ahead of the office building.

For the first time in the history of the Murim Association, the enemy reached the office.

And that while passing through all the defensive power.

Wheeing!

When the truck stopped, The door of its cargo compartment went up and around fifty people in black shirts and red letters came down.

The elite people, all above Super Master level.

“No. those clothes…”

“Demonic Cult!”

The clothes were the traditional attire of the Demonic Cult.

The warriors of the association who recognized that couldn't hide their shock.

They all wondered what kind of enemies would do such a crazy thing. Who could have imagined that it would be the Demonic Cult?

Grunt!

"How dare the remnants of the Demonic Cult raid the head office of the Murim Association! The center of the Murim!"

The leader of the Vanguard troops, Kam Cheok, grunted his teeth.

He was furious from the moment these intruders broke through and now when they were in front of the main office too.

Tak!

"Senior Kam."

Next to him, Hang-ryong, the leader of the swordsmen unit White War troops, one of the five Murim Association units, approached the man and held his shoulders.

Contrary to his anger, he spoke in a relaxed manner.

"They aren't stupid people. To think they would hit this association with that much power."

"Leader Baek Cheon's words were right."

Shh!

Baek Cheon, the leader of another unit, came up to them and clicked his tongue.

"Because of what they did in the Jinan city, the association was trying to put pressure on them, but it didn't work out because they ended up coming here."

"I guess so. We can certainly deal with the remnants of the Cult using this as an excuse."

Hang-ryong agreed.

Kam Cheok, who regained his calmness, spoke with a cold face while looking at the cultists who got down the truck.

“I guess so. You are right. They just entered the tiger’s jaw on their own accord, they don’t know what they are doing.”

The only way out was blocked by 3,000 warriors.

Moreover, the main office they were standing in front of wasn’t any random place.

One of the Five Great Warriors, Hyun Won-gyeong, the Song Yang Swordsman, and the other strong executives were having a meeting inside.

And probably realizing the situation, they would be coming out at any second.

It was literally the worst scenario for the Cult.

Tap!

At that moment, Chun Yeowun came out of the front seat.

Hu Bong, Mun Ran-yeong and Shakena followed behind him along with Bi Mak-heon.

When Chun Yeowun walked to the back of the truck, the Cult members went down on one knee and bowed, shouting.

“Long Live the Great Sky Demon Order!”

And with that, everyone knew that Chun Yeowun was the leader.

‘Is that one the lord of the remaining members of the Cult?’

The older warriors couldn’t hide their curiosity.

They had been fighting the disintegrated Cult, the Black Sky Company, for several times, so they knew all their faces.

‘Who the hell is he?’

'When did they have such a young man among them?'

Just looking at his face, it was clear that the man was in his early 20s.

Even when they tried to sense how strong he was, because of the EV field, they couldn't know anything.

'Huh! It doesn't matter! They are the ones we need to deal with, nothing else matters!'

Kam Cheok, the Golden Dragon Sword, came forward and shouted.

"How dare you Demonic Cult raid the association! I guess your lives aren't worth much. Why don't you get down on your knees and surrender to us right now!"

Seeing how widely the voice resounded, people knew how strong he was.

'As expected from the Golden Dragon Sword!'

'Indeed, the leader of the vanguard!'

The warriors who were feeling encouraged with it, yelled.

"Surrender now!!!"

And they seemed to work well together.

Hu Bong, who was next to Chun Yeowun, felt so annoyed that he ended up asking.

"Lord. Please let me kill them all right now."

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun raised his hand and made a gesture to Hu Bong, asking him to stay still.

He then took a step closer to the warriors.

And said.

"Listen, you Murim Association people."

It wasn't even a shout, just a normal voice talking.

Nevertheless, everyone in that place could hear it clearly.

If it wasn't for the EV, those with weak internal energy might have suffered internal injuries.

'What amazing power!'

The faces of the leaders went stiff.

Being Superior Masters, the moment they heard Chun Yeowun's voice, they realized the difference in strength.

And it was so shocking that they felt a chill run down their spines.

Chun Yeowun continued.

"Very foolishly, you people have committed a grave mistake by showing hostility to the Great Sky Demon order."

With those words, Chun Yeowun turned his head and looked at the main office.

"Today, the Murim Association will pay the price."

Phat!

As soon as he said that, Chun Yeowun sprinted into the air.

The Murim warriors of the association were shocked at the man who kept climbing up as if he was stepping in the air.

"Unbelievable!"

"What speed!"

That was something that only a few people could do.

Normally, he would have just shot up at once, but because of the EV field, he had to use the energy in his body to move.

'What is he trying to do?'

The eyes of the warriors were focused on Chun Yeowun, who continued to climb.

It was when he climbed till the 20th floor when Chun Yeowun pretended to grab something with both hands.

Grab!

At that moment, something hazy was caught in Chun Yeowun's hand, and then turned into a giant sword.

The warriors watching it couldn't help but be shocked.

It was nothing like a sword.

"N-No way."

"I-is that an invisible sword?"

The size of the invisible sword in Chun Yeowun's hands was 20 meters long.

Despite being that grand distance, the sharp energy could be felt.

"D-Divine Master level?"

Only those who reached the Divine Master level could do this.

However, the size of the sword was too weird and large.

Just how much energy would be needed to create an invisible sword of that size.

"Wa-wait a minute! What is he trying to do!"

Kam Cheok stared at that in shock.

The direction at which Chun Yeowun was holding the sword was towards the office

"This is what happens."

As soon as Chun Yeowun said that, he swung the huge sword in his hand.

Wooong!

The blade of the invisible sword struck the roof tile of the office.

Kwang!

With a loud roar, the tiles began to fall all around the office, and the blade of the sword pierced into the underside.

“S-stop it!”

“Nooo!”

The warriors’ eyes were wide as they screamed.

Kwakwakwang!

The office which was modeled after the old building of the Forces of Justice was being split in half.



PDF by: traitorAIZEN